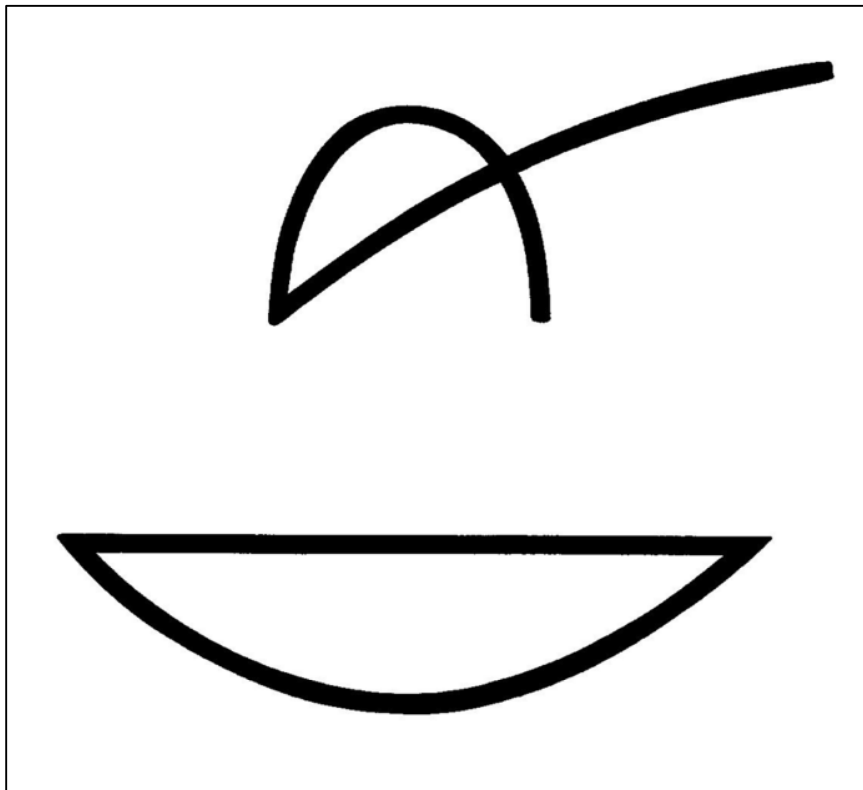


MESSAGES I
1992
Volume One of Two
January through June



21st Virtue Power
Formless Ability to Learn Mysteries
And yet Retain Humility

ANONYMOUS

Books by “Anonymous” also under “Sophia Johanson”

Virtues, Laws and Powers 1994
A Prophet’s Story (By Those Who Knew Him) 1995
Advanced Esoteric Dowsing Charts Books I, II, III 1994

MESSAGES 1992: *Volumes I and II*
INNER TEACHINGS 1993: *Volumes I and II (January- August)*
LECTURES 1993: *SEPTEMBER; OCTOBER; NOVEMBER; DECEMBER*
SMOKE SIGNAL FROM THE NUT HOUSE 1996-2002: *Volumes I - VI*
1994 BOOK SERIES: MONTH BY MONTH
1995 BOOK SERIES: MONTH BY MONTH
1996 JULY Mexico and 1997 FEBRUARY Maine Conferences

Original Five Books: 1990-1992
Gnostic Book of Earth Changes
Return of the Prodigal Sons: Enlightenment through Esoteric Dowsing
The Silent Holocaust
Mystery of Logos Angstroms and Species of People
Learning the Secret Language

Also Available
Video Lecture by Anonymous 1992 (2 hours)
Audio Lecture by Anonymous September 16, 1994 (1 hour)

Revised COPYRIGHT 2016 © BY SOPHIA JOHANSON LIBRARY AND PRESS
All rights reserved. Any chapter, or all of this book may be used or reproduced without written permission, only if the book or chapters are reproduced in their entirety with full acknowledgement of author and publisher.

First Printing 2012
Second Printing Revised 2016

The publication of this book is financed by sales and donations to the *Sophia Johanson Library and Press* which is established for the publication of the “Anonymous” teachings given publicly and privately between 1990 and 2002.

Sophia Johanson Library and Press, is a tax-exempt, spiritual science, educational corporation. For information about this title or other publications, please phone *Sophia Johanson Library and Press* at: (573) 875-8024;

Mailing address P.O. Box 972, Columbia, Missouri 65205;

Email: sophiajohansonlibrary@gmail.com

Website: <https://sophiajohanson.wordpress.com>

The *Sophia Johanson Library and Press* is a non-profit organization, publishing documents under the public domain. No royalties are paid on this book.

MANUFACTURED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA
By *Sophia Johanson Library and Press*, Columbia, Missouri

EXTRACT FROM VIRTUES, LAWS AND POWERS BY “ANONYMOUS”

Introduction

Published 1995

ISBN 1-885-186-83-5

There are people on the Earth today who hunger for knowledge of the mysteries of life. They may have sought to satiate their thirst for Truth through paths of science, art, philosophy, psychology, religion, or social services. Many, at the close of a long career in such fields, hear the hounds of death at their heels while their spiritual bellies ache with emptiness. They go to their deaths longing for the unknown, trembling with angst.

It may seem preposterous for this book to presume to fill some of that void by bringing to the reader the fundamentals of the natural Laws of the soul. Indeed, few people have ever considered that the soul of man has a type of matter, not unlike his flesh, although existing in a different octave of being. Few people are aware that there are principles, similar to known physics principles, that control the dynamics of spiritual matter. Furthermore, such spiritual Laws have a watershed effect upon the physical body of man and the Earth.

Looking out upon the sea of disorder within the major cities, one cannot help wondering why violent crime is becoming increasingly prevalent, and what could bring it to a halt. During the sixties the cry of liberals was for more social services, as though money or food could be the panacea. Others cried for gun control, more prisons, or other material solutions. Despite all attempts at controlling societal disorder the ghettos swell with violence, and the traditional family structure is almost gone.

There are some idealists who look into the heart of this disorder as though it were full of signs of wonderful societal transformation for the better. And yet, teenage pregnancies, AIDS, infections, robberies, rapes, and murders all continue to increase in number. By what criteria are these idealists measuring their success?

If one looks back over recorded history, pockets of societal peace and order rise out of the pages with haunting similarities of belief systems. Within each religion can be found keys that lead to the inner teachings of the fundamental Laws of the soul and of life itself. The fighting between religions has been due to clinging to differences rather than searching for similarities. The obvious similarities are merely echoes of the underlying mysteries which have traditionally been reserved for an inner circle of the spiritual elite.

The knowledge of the inner mysteries of life, held within the core of each religion, was withheld from the masses because of the danger of sorcery if the principles were applied without integrity. Any power that can transform a man's soul can also destroy his body if directed with malefic intent. It was safer to allow the alchemical mysteries, which were the core of each religion, to be watered down in a harmless fashion, in a way that could possibly change man's behavior through fear or promise of heaven. It was assumed by the spiritual forefathers that a man who lived decently might learn to think decently. If a man thought in a decent manner, then, later he might be able to control the spiritual forces with integrity and not run amok with unbridled passion.

For this reason, most religions focused upon behavioral instructions, rather than the reasons that certain behaviors could block the path to spiritual power. People have, by and large, decided that the behavioral instructions are no longer valid and so have developed many blocks to the higher teachings.

It is now time to reveal the inner teachings, in hope that humans can understand the reasons for behavioral sanctions and thought control.

The Laws are immutable. Man cannot break these Laws, but can break himself against these Laws. This is happening today on a massive scale. A man can tell himself all day long that fire is not hot, and yet burn himself, should he put his hand in a flame. Just as there are lower laws of the visible component of fire, there are higher Laws of the unseen components of fire. Many a man has thrust his own unseen components into fire and burned away part of himself.

It is possible to heal oneself through the application of higher Laws. If humans can bring healing order to their own lives, then they can begin to bring order to their families and to their own culture. If they do that, they can start to bring order to the world.

Healing the world must start with healing the self. This book holds the ancient mysteries through which personal transformation is made possible, if the applicant is sincere and willing to change. The dilettante will benefit little, except through some intellectual titillation. This book was written not for dinner table discussion, but at great price, and with great courage, by a traveler within such mysteries, in hope of helping humanity out of chaos. Since it merely recites the principles of the mysteries, it shall be considered anonymously and gnostically written, for man cannot hope or presume to create the Laws and Virtues. This is not a “channeled” book, but a book reflecting the experience of the traveler through many realms as real as the one before your face.

If you also dare to be a traveler into unseen realms, this book will guide you safely.

Contents

HEALTH, SPIRITUAL PROGRESSION AND ALCHEMY.....	5
THING SOULS, MIASM MUTATIONS AND ORGAN TRANSPLANTS.....	14
EGO FRAGMENTS, DREAMING BODIES, AND NEUROSES.....	18
CAUSES FOR AMPUTATION OF DREAMING BODIES.....	20
HOOKS, DRAINS, AND CAUSES.....	23
BARDO, SUMMERLAND AND THE NEW HEAVEN AND EARTH.....	28
THE POWER OF CHANGING FORM AND APPEARANCES.....	30
CONSIDERATIONS REGARDING THE DUAL SOUL.....	32
PAST LIFE ENTITIES.....	42
DIVINE LOVE.....	43
HOLY WILL VS. AGGRESSION.....	45
DIVINE INTELLIGENCE.....	46
HOLINESS AND COSMIC LAWS.....	47
SPIRITUAL CLEARING LAG TIME AND EGO CHUNKS.....	48
BUILDING ON KNOWLEDGE.....	52
PERSONALITY GAPS AND DOWSING ABILITY.....	55
ASSUMPTIONS, NEEDS, AND WANTS.....	57
INITIATORY LEVELS AND RELINQUISHMENT.....	59
PERSONALITY, SPIRIT, AND MADNESS.....	61
THE MYSTERY OF EVIL AND HUMANITY'S FINAL TEST.....	64
FEAR	67
GOOD INTENTIONS.....	71
THE FIRST ATTENTION DREAMING BODY, DARK FORCE ENTRY POINTS, AND LINES OF FORCE.....	73
STRENGTHENING THE AURA.....	77
ASSESSING TONAL FLAWS.....	81
FATHER NOEL AND THE FAILURES.....	84
MYSTERIES, CONTRADICTIONS, AND THOUGHT.....	86
PARALLEL UNIVERSES, FUTURE WORLDS, AND MUTANT SUCKER WORLDS....	90
WORLD SPACES, LAW AND THE PLACE OF NO PITY.....	97
HOPI VARIATIONS AND THE EARTH SOUL CELL.....	100
RELENTLESSNESS, TRUE GRACIOUSNESS, AND BEING A WARRIOR.....	103
RAYS/OCTAVE-WORLDS, EGO CHUNKS AND YOU.....	105
IMPORTANT RADIONICS UPDATE.....	113
ALIEN BABIES, PARALLEL SUCKER WORLDS, AND CATS.....	114
EPILOGUE: THE FLIGHT OF THE NAGUAL.....	117
APPENDIX CHARTS.....	120

1992 MESSAGES I WRITTEN LESSONS BY ANONYMOUS JANUARY THROUGH JUNE 1992

The following written lessons were written and given by Anonymous to audiences familiar with the general background of Spiritual Science. The emphasis was in the dissemination of knowledge that was normally hidden from the general public, but has had a haunting recurrence throughout the millennia.

NOTE:

- 1) All LESSONS, LECTURES and CHARTS throughout these lecture series were given in class, created by Anonymous. Class Notes were taken by an auditor and not corrected by Anonymous and for these, it is suggested the reader also refer to the original, unabridged audio tapes.
- 2) Please keep in mind that this library is missing many of the original audio tapes (of which there were at least 50+ per month during a three year period) as well as some of the dowsing charts, Class Notes and Lessons. These books are compiled from the resources currently available to this library.
- 3) The best introduction to the dowsing system may be found in the Advanced Esoteric Spiritual Dowsing Books, I, II, III.
- 4)

HEALTH, SPIRITUAL PROGRESSION AND ALCHEMY

The ancient alchemical rituals and secrets possess applications upon the four worlds of air, fire, water and crystals. The true alchemists understand several key facts.

There are three primary substances upon which Azoth (Logos Angstroms or soul light) shine. These substances are represented by the substances of mercury, salt and sulphur. Those substances are merely representative of the traits of airiness, fluidity and fieriness.

All things in manifestation are composed of all three traits in varying degrees of balance. Also, each trait has lesser aspects of the other two traits as well. For instance, the mercury trait (airiness) is actually a large mercury trait combined with a small salt (water trait) and small sulphur (fire trait). This could be compared to the oriental theory that everything Yin has a small Yang, and everything Yang has a small Yin.

ALL IS IN ALL

A primary key to the understanding of alchemy is in the understanding that each chemical contains a small part of the other types. The alchemists must find a way to pull out, or enlarge the aspect that is small and reduce the aspect that is large. There are applications of this in the physical, mental and spiritual forms of alchemy. This is one aspect of the Law "The All is in the all, and the all is in the All." Three traits in sets of three combinations produce the sacred number nine of manifestation, which, when combined with Logos Angstroms produce the number ten, representing material form.

The three primary substances reflecting in the four worlds (air, fire, water and crystals) produce the mystical number of twelve, which numerologically reduces to three. The four worlds have also been referred to as the worlds of God (Father, Son, and Holy Spirit), Man (Body, Mind, and Soul), Elements (air, fire, water), and Alchemical Substances (mercury, salt, sulphur).

Transmutation occurs when the primary aspects of air, fire, or water are empowered by the force of Logos Angstroms to change their proportions within a cosmic dust form that exists on any of the four worlds. Each cosmic dust molecule contains an exact balance of air, fire, or water traits, but when crystallized into form will always have an emphasis on one trait. If this were not so, then form could not occur, because form depends upon the presence of different consistencies (fluid, gaseous, solid) within the same dimensional space. Consistency is a reflection of the rate of vibration and the wave form in which the primal elements move along the time/space tube in relationship to each other.

DENSITY AND FORM

If everything were the same density and consistency, then there would be no form, and the forces of expansion could not manifest. A primary rule is that the universe expands to its maximum point in order to allow progression of souls outward. The Law of Rhythm tells us that at a certain point, contraction must occur, just as the seasons cycle throughout the year. Just as the universe changes density while moving toward maximum expansion, so does mankind. This change of density now reflects as a magnetic pull within the cosmic dust particle toward the air and fire components, and away from the water and earth components.

The implications of this evolution, which is occurring at a rate faster than is optimal, are staggering. By the emphasis on fire and air, all of the healing systems of the world are being altered in their efficacy, because they were based on the emphasis upon earth and water elements.

Traditional medicine affects primarily the crystallized earth-focus world. By the excessive use of allopathic medicines, Suns can easily destroy their elemental balance, since the planet is now leaning toward the air and fire elements. The rules of what constitutes a balanced life are changing, to harmonize with the changes occurring in the spiritual realms.

CHILDREN ARE DIFFERENT

Sun children born within the last few years reflect an emphasis on the airy trait, with an undercurrent of fiery trait. Depending on their birth constellation influence, they will manifest a personality dependent upon the combined influences. Since the expansion of the universe is occurring rapidly, many children of a strong air nature may feel a lot of stress. Children born under the sign of Aquarius, Gemini, and Libra may need to be balanced with earth type medicines, foods, or interventions. The premature aging of the Earth toward air has not allowed the slow adaptation needed by Suns to remain adequately grounded in form.

The eating of carrots, radishes, and seeds help to stabilize people with a tendency to excess air influence. Anything growing densely or toward the center of the Earth will "pull down" a Sun who tends to "float off the planet." Eating a lot of light sweet fruits, such as oranges, would tend to cause physical weakness. Meat of a low vibratory nature, such as beef, would tend to pull such a person back to the Earth. Glandular supplements would tend to do the same thing, since they are made from animal parts.

AIR IMBALANCES

If a Sun with a strong air influence does not balance himself by emphasizing some Earth traits, he may become gossipy, flighty, and not learn to control his thoughts and speech adequately to progress spiritually or heal physically and mentally. He may develop a nasal, whiny voice and have sinus or lung problems, spinal maladjustment, digestive disturbance, and skin boils. His breath may smell rotten. He may become promiscuous, slanderous, and a con artist. He may lack spiritual discernment, and become a channel for low-level entities.

In physical manifestation, the air type is always affected by the fire aspect of the complementary opposite constellation. Without this polarity and tension, physical form could not occur. The airy nature of the Aquarian, Gemini, and Libra are always influenced by a smaller amount of a fire sign, such as Sagittarius, Leo, and Aries. *This follows the law that nothing is exclusively Yin or Yang, but must possess a small amount of the opposing quality to maintain form.*

An air-type person will possess fiery traits of a lesser nature, and a fire-type person will possess lesser traits of an air nature. Air feeds fire, and yet excess fire will consume air. Thus, one can see that the cycle of destruction would manifest if an air or fire type person did not balance himself with the traits represented by earth and water.

FIRE IMBALANCES

A fire-type person must take care to balance his fire and air qualities by adequate water and earth influences. If he does not, then he may develop a lack of wisdom, hasty speech, and be critical and hostile. Earaches, heart disorders, stomach problems, sexual disorders and numb arms or legs may result.

A person who manifests fire-type characteristics should avoid hot spices, the color red and dietary stimulants. If they do not, they may develop a slightly scorched skin odor, rashes, infectious disorders, and their voice may take on a quality of ridicule or a laughing sound in everything they say. Many social problems can develop, because other people tend to be offended by their direct stares and unbridled speech or thought. A person who has greatly emphasized both air and fire traits will have a nasal and ridiculing sounding voice, and have poor manners.

DREAMING BODY PROBLEMS

A person with excessive air and fire traits develops problems with his dreaming bodies. Every time he thinks of someone, a dreaming body will tend to dart to that person or location. Sometimes a dreaming body will get trapped in the future, the past, or in a certain dimension by its strong attachment to a memory or a fear. A person of strong air or fire traits can do great damage by the creation of angry thought-form elementals that attack innocent people. Also,

the more dreaming bodies that get lost in other time frames or dimensions, the weaker the Sun becomes. Since the dreaming bodies are needed for digestion, sexual function, and elimination of toxins, their absence causes illness in those areas. Also, the misery of being stuck in various hells of the past or probable future brings untold agitation and depression to Suns.

Such a person may become neurasthenic, and lose organ function if the dimensions that are associated with certain organs and glands have lost their soul identity due to misplaced dreaming bodies. An air or fire type needs to recognize when dreaming bodies are being sent out to other locations, and learn to pull those dreaming bodies back to the appropriate parts of the body.

EARTH-TYPE IMBALANCES

In contrast, earth-type Suns may not be able to refine their subtle bodies unless they try to abstain from meats and root vegetables. They may find their spiritual progress thwarted unless they avoid allopathic medicines, and eat lightly. Those born with a Taurus, Virgo, or Capricorn influence need to balance themselves with lighter foods. If they eat heavy and indulge in excessive sexual focus, they may become obese, awkward, boring and stubborn. Their voices may sound sing-song, and their flesh may smell putrid.

They may develop cancer because of the excessive etheric body emphasis at the expense of the dreaming bodies. Since the etheric body feeds the growth of cells, infections and cancers can grow. Since the dreaming bodies stay bound to the physical form during digestion, they cannot be healthy if the earth-type person eats heavy foods. The dreaming bodies need to float away from the physical form in order for spiritual progress to occur. The dreaming bodies of Suns need to be free at night to receive teaching in other dimensions and locations. An earthy Sun cannot do his soul work if he eats heavily at night.

WATER PROBLEMS

Since all earth-type persons have a complementary focus on a water constellation, they must also be careful to not overdo water influences. Those born with a Pisces, Scorpio, or Cancer influence must also be careful to limit earth influences, which contain their complementary aspects. Water-types should be careful to balance the aspects of still water and moving water in their personalities.

Some water types are like stagnant lakes, full of lethargy and depression. Such a person would do well to eat cayenne pepper and drink coffee or black tea. Lively music is helpful to get them moving out of stagnation. Meditation for long periods of time is weakening for such a person. They need to exercise, dance, and wear bright colors. They should avoid the colors blue and black.

Stagnant water types need to avoid group therapies or any habit of ruminating over the past, because it causes them to be more stuck in the mud of self-pity. Bright lights, reds, and singing hymns will cheer up such a person. Otherwise, they may get agoraphobic, feel overwhelmed by life, and have polluted understanding of higher issues.

CANDIDA OR WORMS COMMON

If they eat fish or meats to excess, they may develop kidney and liver problems. Candida infections, constipation and worm problems are common. Stagnant water types may crave sweets, alcohol, salt or vinegar.

Since the complementary sign is earth, they may also develop earth element disorders. Water excess types often will have hollow eyes or bags under the eyes, prostate, urinary tract, or sexual disorders, poor eyesight, bone marrow diseases, and skin problems.

They have a tendency to waste energy thinking about sexual issues to excess. If the water emphasis greatly overbalances the other elements, then the voice may take on a groaning or humming sound and their bodies may have putrid-smelling discharges. If their earth aspect is also over-strong, then they may have a shouting sound to their voices with an undercurrent of a groan, and smell somewhat rancid. This type develops liver congestion.

MOVING WATER

If they have a strong emphasis toward moving water in their natures, then they will get more work done without the lethargy of the stagnant water characteristics. If the moving water nature is much stronger than the earth balancing characteristic, then the person may become hysterical, aggressively social or willful. A person, who is a water

type that is always busy, may need to learn to quiet his mind with meditation or soothing music, in order to "still the waters." Otherwise, they may turn to drugs or alcohol to quiet their agitation, and develop other problems.

Since excess water will drown a fire, such a person may suddenly develop a deep depression, or a manic-depressive disorder. He may be very active and suddenly become phobic and overwhelmed. He may lose his joy and zest for living. Such a person needs to strengthen his air and fire components in order to "dry up" his water imbalance. He can do this by painting, singing, writing, or other creative expression. Prayers and mantras are helpful, and avoiding wet climates and waterbeds would be advisable.

SALT AND BLOATING

Many people today have a physical water imbalance and resultant mineral dilution. The common medical suggestion to reduce salt intake when people are bloated often causes cardiac irregularities. If the bloating is from sluggish lymphatics, or hormonal causes, it may be harmful to reduce salt. Ideally, natural sea salt should be used, and not processed salt. Many bloated people have exhausted adrenal glands that result in salt loss in the urine. If they reduce salt further, then the potassium/sodium balance is thrown off, muscles cannot work, and cells rupture.

A physical water imbalance may be due to birth influence combined with a current water spiritual trial, or the person may take in too many yin foods or drinks.

PLANE OF CAUSATION

To treat the imbalance, you must know the plane of causation and attempt to minimize the water aspect of that plane. For a physical-based illness, you could restrict fruit juices, stop wearing blue or black colors, or move away from the ocean. You could also enlarge the other components. Wearing red would increase the fire element, which might be appropriate unless the afflicted person had a kidney infection causing the water problem. An infection is a fire problem, so you would not want to increase the problem by adding fire to a fire disorder.

However, if the problem was due to low glandular activity, then red might decrease the water problem by increasing fire (sulphur). Or exercising and deep breathing may increase the air (mercury) component, therefore reducing the proportion of water element (salt) to the equation.

To summarize, ***in order to transmute a physical condition, you must first change the balance of the primary elements.*** This can be done by reducing intake of whatever feeds the strongest element, or by increasing one or both of the other two elements.

There are many physical examples. If someone had a Leo constitution, and smoked cigarettes, he may develop heart disease, which is often a fire element disorder. If he also had a mental plane fire disorder, such as a bad temper, his physical symptoms would worsen, and he may get a red face. The heart disease of a Leo type would tend to demonstrate redness and swelling in the torso and face, whereas heart disease of a Piscean type would produce swollen ankles and blue lips, as the water sinks with gravity.

Everyone comes into manifestation under a specific focus of one of the elements: air, fire, water, or earth. **Earth is merely a crystallization of the combined air, fire, and water energies that have been energized by the Holy Light, Azoth (Logos Angstroms).** If a person accentuates their birth influence at the starvation of the other powers, then illness of body-mind-soul occurs. It is as though a four-legged table becomes unbalanced by lengthening one leg excessively.

Here one must remember that **anything excessively Yin becomes Yang**, and vice versa. A person who moves toward their weakness, such as a fire element disorder, will often suddenly become full of water symptoms, because they have exhausted their fire. (It is important to note that these explanations are based on the Hermetic system of spiritual elements, and do not translate exactly to the oriental Laws of Five Elements, although the principles are the same and the differences of interpretation are not significant and can be explained).

ELEMENTS CAN BE EXHAUSTED

When looking at the diagram of the planetary constellations, one notes that opposite a fire sign can be found an air sign, and that opposite earth signs are the complementary water signs. This is highly significant, because a person who exhausts his fire element will also exhaust his air element, which is the complementary aspect. Also, such a

person will develop disorders of a water and earth nature, which remain over-strong when the air and fire aspects are destroyed by over-stimulation.

This is true on the mental plane as well. A seriously depressed person (full of water element aspects) may suddenly go into a blind, hot rage and kill innocent people (a fire action).

Spiritual lessons that are of a fire, air, water, or earth nature will lend that aspect of energy to a person's body, mind, and spiritual bodies. If a person is undergoing a water trial, he may be depressed and listless. If he passes the trial, he may become more intuitive, which is a water trait.

POSITION OF OBSERVER IMPORTANT

Sometimes students become confused because of the designation of right or left movement or cycle upon a chart, such as the constellation diagram. For instance, the Earth has finished the Piscean age and is now in the Aquarian age. However, on the yearly cycle, the Piscean time is usually listed as being from February 20-March 20, and the Aquarian time is listed as January 21-February 19. Using standard logic, you could assume that this Aquarius age should have occurred before the Piscean age, if it correlated with the yearly cycle.

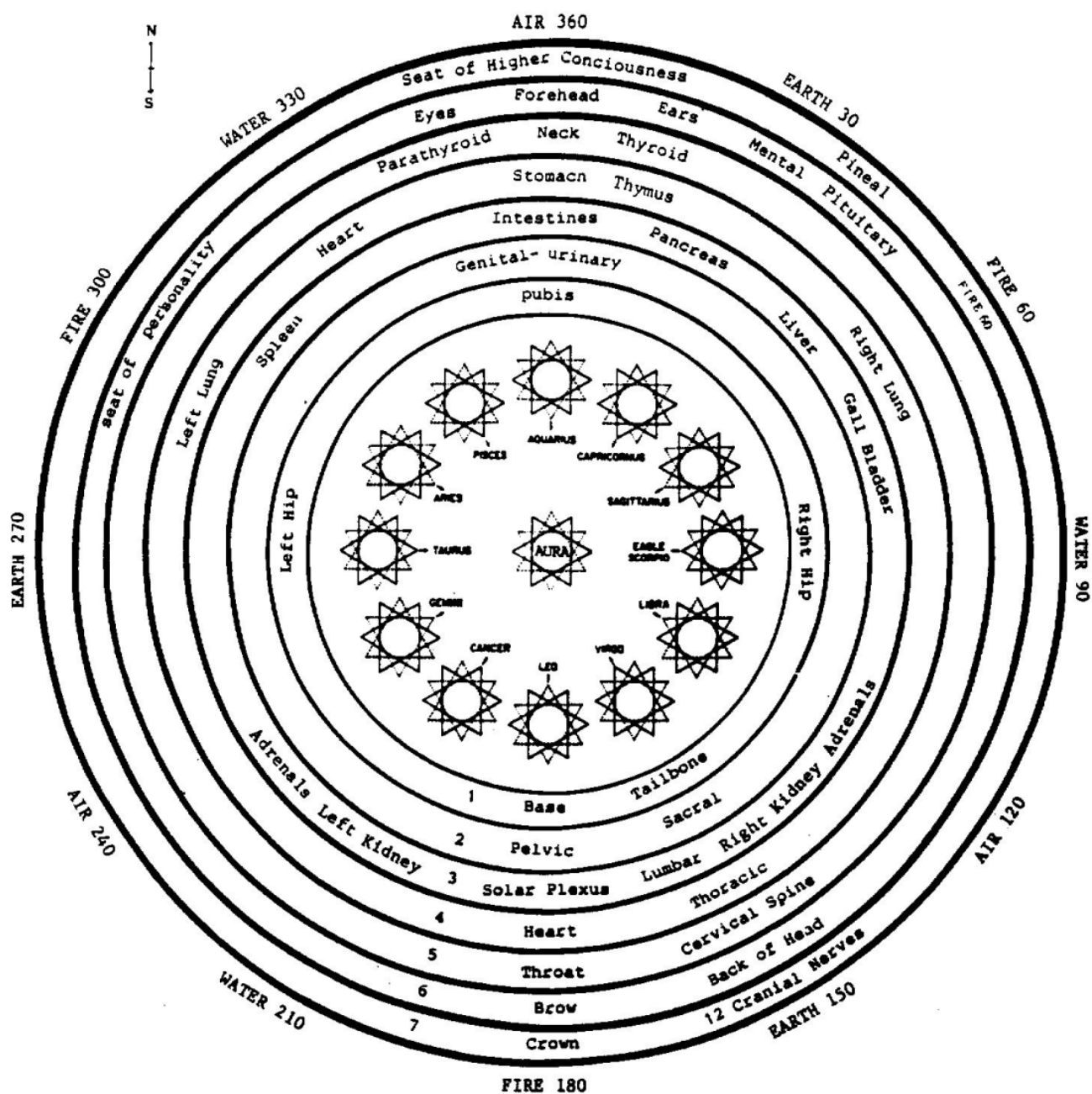
That is because the material laws are often in reverse of the spiritual laws and the movement of right or left depends upon the position of the observer. If one looked from a position underneath or below a transparency of the constellation diagram, it would appear that the movement from Pisces to Aquarius would be counter-clockwise. The spiritual ages, though, follow the right-hand path of this right-hand spiral universe, and are seen as if from above the Earth. If you look at the picture from above, it appears clockwise, which is the spiritually correct position. When observed from the material man perspective (below the diagram), the physical constellations appear in the physically correct order.

So, the spiritual cycles are as if seen by an angel hovering above, clockwise in motion, while the beings on the surface look up and see the physical constellations from a reverse perspective.

Direction is a vital part of the mystery teachings of alchemy. If you took a fan and blew air in a northern direction upon a person, it would tend to have a stimulating, Leo effect. To that person, it would be a southern wind. If you took another fan and directed air upon another person in a southern direction, it would feel cool and astringent, because it would be a north wind to them. If you directed the fan toward a person in an eastern direction, it would feel damp and lukewarm, because they would receive it from the west of their body. If you direct the fan in a western direction, it would be experienced as airy and cool, because it would be perceived as an east wind.

The fire aspect of direction is the father of the other aspects, because it changes the others most dramatically. The specific kind of fire will determine whether the wind will be dry or wet, warm or cold. This is why so many ancient cultures worshipped the sun.

The mystery here is that every cosmic dust particle on Earth is affected by direction that never changes despite the season. This is why most people can pray better facing north or east, but not west or south. The south and west tend to stimulate the physical senses. If you sleep with your head north or east, you tend to rest better, because your body is a microcosm of the planet, and the planet's head is north.



CONSTELLATION DIAGRAM

SUNLIGHT, WIND, AND DIRECTION

Despite the seeming mixing of winds around one's house, there are distinct differences, even in the sunlight coming in from differently directed windows. The south winds or light feels warm, while the north sided windows or wind feels cold. The east side feels dry, and the west side damp. Even with triple-paned windows, the sun coming in from different direction will have a different effect upon the people inside the house dependent upon the direction the window faces. So, if it is a cold and damp day, one should open the curtains on the southeast side.

POWER POSITION

A person who stands at the north end of a room full of people will be perceived as a person of power by the others. There is usually more power or money in the north part of a city. This same principle is reflected in microcosm and macrocosm. The position of a child's room in the north part of the house may cause him to be insolent and aggressive. He will have taken the position of power in the house, as the house reflects a microcosm of the powers of the four winds.

In the northern hemisphere, the most northern country tends to win in a war, and a country in the northern hemisphere can usually win a war with a country in the southern hemisphere. It is no surprise that the Union won against the Confederate Army in the Civil War, or that North Vietnam could win despite the USA helping South Vietnam.

In a situation that may appear a contradiction, one must look at different levels of what winning a war means. In the Mexican revolution, Spain appeared to lose, and yet the whole country took on the Spanish language and culture. In that way, Spain won. In the American Revolution, the country actually belonged to the Indians, and not the few European transplants who fought the British. The independence of America was decided by higher powers for a higher purpose: The founding of the New Jerusalem. The United States was to be the holy land of the Aquarian Age.

POSITION AND RADIONICS

The directional positioning of radionic diagrams is crucial. Everything that we do has pattern and direction involved. Every room is a geometric pattern that reflects these north-south-east-west energies (which are combinations of the planetary forces). Everything that we see, feel, hear, taste, or touch partakes of these four winds (or twelve traits) of God in varying combinations.

Pyramids were positioned carefully by the builders, with concern for the four winds. A pyramid is representative of the cosmic dust particle. The three primary traits (air, fire, water) represent the sides, while the four-sided base represents crystallization into form through the action of the Logos Angstrom energy. The pyramid represents the concept that the three primary energies are present in all condensed material form.

In the ancient texts, one can find a list of steps that must be completed in the process of alchemy. In some texts, there are also planetary associations with those steps.

STEPS COMPLETING THE PROCESS OF ALCHEMY with Planetary Associations

- | | |
|-----------------|----------------|
| 1. Aries: | Calcination |
| 2. Taurus: | Congelation |
| 3. Gemini: | Fixation |
| 4. Cancer: | Dissolution |
| 5. Leo: | Digestion |
| 6. Virgo: | Distillation |
| 7. Libra: | Sublimation |
| 8. Scorpio: | Separation |
| 9. Sagittarius: | Incineration |
| 10. Capricorn: | Fermentation |
| 11. Aquarius: | Multiplication |
| 12. Pisces: | Projection |

By meditating upon those different processes, as they relate to the spiritual planetary influences and trials, a student may gain great awareness. It must be stressed that the transmutation of base metal into gold is possible but insignificant. The true purpose of alchemy is to transmute the base human into a holy being.

There has been a tremendous emphasis in the popular metaphysical circles and in churches to emphasize material prosperity as something to work for as your divine right. The sad result of this focus is that many people have failed the trial of Ahriman.

It is as though mankind has been killing each other in a war to recover the Holy Grail, never realizing the meaning of the symbol. To drink from the cup of Christ means to lose all material attachment, including the need for gold, holy lands or even symbols of holy beings. The Lie of Ahriman states that mankind has a right to material success and that by man's clever mind he can achieve anything. In fact, to many people, material comfort is an impediment to their soul progression. Many people need to clear up karma by doing without food or medical treatment.

Only those people who can possess material success without greed or selfishness truly benefit from wealth. To such humble people, wealth is a wonderful spring of water that they wish to share with others.

MATERIALISM OF SPIRITUALITY

Many people believe that they would be more holy if they didn't have to work at a meaningless job, or had a prayer room in a big house to retreat into for meditation. Such people are the kind that demands physical cures from holy people as a sign of holiness. That is the ultimate of the materialization of spirituality, because a worthy person can perceive holiness without a sign. A worthy person can perceive spiritual cures, and knows that the spiritual cure is far more valuable than a material sign, which is merely covering deeper problems.

In the Piscean age, it was more appropriate for holy beings to perform what appeared to be physical cures than it is during the current Aquarian age. Jesus would have people wash in certain holy streams, and they would be healed. He spoke certain words, and raised Lazarus from the dead as a demonstration. The Piscean age was the age of water, and so his work represented the changing and fluidity of physical states.

We are now in the age of the air, and a more etheric approach is required in order to move away from the materialism of the Piscean age. Healings that were physically based in Jesus' time must now be etherically based. To do otherwise would be to reinforce the gross materialism that is present.

MANY PEOPLE FEEL DEAD

At the current time, half of the planet subconsciously thinks they are dead as Lazarus. Anyone can muscle test or dowsing this on a group of Sun soul types. The current resurrection of the dead must deal with the retrieval of all of the dreaming bodies that think they are dead in all the hells. This reflects the focus of the air age.

Also, the materialistic concept of channeling dead people and alien beings must be stopped. It is the height of materialism for a person to assume that holy beings must translate their knowledge through some poorly developed lump of clay that could not vibrationally withstand true holiness. Almost without exception, low level entities emerge. The value of a séance is often measured by how many objects fall into laps, or how many tappings occur on a table. Anything so physical is a carnival game by low spirits.

Much better in this age is the careful study of holy traits and the practicing of the virtues of the Tree of Life. Instead of looking for material signs of holiness, mankind must make the decision to become holy. This means a lot of study, discernment, and work. They must not reject material comfort, but not focus on material comfort either.

A holy person can pray in a closet, or while they peel potatoes in a restaurant. Learning to be a servant of your fellow man is a necessary trial that often takes the form of demeaning work.

A major pitfall for the student is when he thinks he knows what line of work he is supposed to do for service and demands that the universe provide him with the material benefits he thinks are due for his chosen line of work. Such a student also thinks that he knows what a teacher looks like and thinks he should be unconditionally loved by that teacher, despite any lack of respect shown by him.

A teacher does not have to fawn over an unworthy applicant for Higher Study, and does not have to accept anyone who claims a desire to learn higher truth.

REQUIREMENTS OF THE STUDENT

The only way to possibly understand these mysteries is through the disciplined work of the spiritual bodies which have been honed into shape by willful intent, love, and intelligence. This is why the student must exhibit certain characteristics before a teacher can hope to lead him to enlightenment. Throughout many lifetimes, students acquire traits through their decisions that produce imbalances of a mercury, salt, or sulphur nature.

If a student has been excessively material for many lifetimes, he will be unable to comprehend the paradoxical teachings inherent in the higher work. Spiritual understanding occurs because the person is able to separate his consciousness from his physical form and can look at it from above, as if an angel hovering over the Earth. A person tied to material concerns can only see phenomena from a satanic, reverse viewpoint, as if from hell looking up. Everything will appear either material or as nonsense to him, or as lies. For this reason, a teacher must bar all materialistic students from such education. It is almost impossible for such a person to change unless they suffer great physical and material loss for many years. Until that time arrives, they are unworthy to study the higher truths.

HIGHER TRUTH VEILED

Higher truth has always been veiled and students have always been tested strongly, so that only the holy may enter into the sacred understanding of Alchemy. At different times, Higher Knowledge has gone to materialistic or carnal men who have done great damage on the planet.

If a teacher accepts a student into the study of alchemy and that student uses it for evil revenge or material gain in place of spiritual advancement, then the teacher suffers the karma. Every student that the teacher accepts dilutes the teacher's life force, because the teacher must keep a dreaming body with each student. For this reason, the mystery teachings cannot be democratic.

Most people are not worthy or ready to study Higher Laws without inflicting harm upon themselves or others. For that reason, the mysteries will be veiled in paradox, to discourage the metaphysical dilettante or fool. However, during this current major Earth crisis, many secrets are being revealed in order to help the Suns survive. This puts a great karmic burden on the teacher who dares to teach in public, and who knows that many will misuse the information. The price he pays is great.

SELF-CONTROL REQUIRED

There are other considerations. Every student who cannot control his petty hostilities or depressive self-pity cannot adequately refine and shape the dreaming bodies for spiritual understanding and advancement. Such a person sits in class with emotions and thoughts ripping the aura of the teacher who has sought to teach him. In order for a teacher to merge with the students enough to teach on higher layers, the teacher must project a dreaming body to each person. While the teaching is occurring, all the casual negative thoughts, feelings or arguments drag on the teacher and cause pain. For this reason, a poor student must be evicted from class if he doesn't learn to control himself.

It would be unwise for the teacher to waste a dreaming body full of life force on a lazy, self-indulgent or carnal student. The wise teacher cuts the cord if no progress is made in regards to thought and feeling control or materialism. He then may have enough life force to assist a serious student who has some self-control.

Only a worthy student should embark on the path of the teachings of Alchemy.

THING SOULS, MIASM MUTATIONS AND ORGAN TRANSPLANTS

The secrets about soul types have remain hidden for many years because of mankind's tendency to misuse such information and to distort it into racism. Soul types and the related mutations have nothing to do with race or appearance, although certain nuances of facial expression and certain behaviors are common with the different species of people. Without knowledge of species, mankind will cause himself and all species great suffering through the misguided scientific genetic experimentation now being done.

Genetic experimentation using animal and human DNA was done as far back as Atlantean times, with disastrous results. The purpose was to facilitate organ transplants and to develop menial workers who would follow orders yet be able to understand verbal commands. The Atlantean part human and part animal combinations were called Things. Things were used on assembly lines, in heavy construction work, and to farm crops. Things were also harvested to retrieve kidneys or livers for transplant purposes into human bodies. In later times, the more human appearing Things were used as human sacrifices in rituals to obtain knowledge from the Deros.

Many types of animals were genetically blended with human beings through both science and magic. Canines, types of large gophers (now extinct), felines, and marsupials were used successfully. A key aspect of such work that modern scientists do not understand involves the ritual use of will and acceptance of the animal by the Sun component.

Atlanteans were all Sun types until they inbred with animals through science and magic. Animal man did exist, but were considered giants by the Atlanteans. The story of David and Goliath demonstrates the danger the Atlanteans felt around animal man. Atlanteans preferred to use smaller creatures for experimentation.

If a Sun receives an organ transplant from an animal or an animal man, and mentally puts his will into accepting the spiritual aspect of the DNA, he receives a blending of types for all future incarnations. In essence, he has desired to become a Thing. Even with a blood transfusion, the donor blends his DNA with the recipient. The donor can become a Thing in future lifetimes and in the current lifetime if the spiritual blending occurs radionically to his blood from the recipient's animal soul. Both the donor and recipient run the risk of becoming Things.

Every cell in the body contains the blueprint of the whole person. Suns have great creative potential and power, and so can will themselves into becoming Things when they merge with animal matter. The spiritual DNA becomes deformed, as they desired.

When Atlantis suffered cataclysms, many of the priests went to Egypt. Some of the priests were holy and all of them were Suns. They brought with them the knowledge of the genetic experimentation and the knowledge of contacting the Deros for more knowledge through sacrifice.

Pyramids were built over inter-dimensional doorways. The priests and early pharaohs were Suns who realized that most of the native population was animal man. A few females came from Atlantis, and the royalty often married cousins to avoid mingling with animal man genetically. Occasionally, they would marry siblings, although it was forbidden in the Higher Law.

In early Egypt, the Disseminators of Knowledge would sometimes take over the willing body of a priest, in order to teach universal law. Despite such interventions by the Logos, the Egyptians degenerated and soon married animal man and did genetic experimentation to prolong the life of pharaohs.

Egyptian Abyssinian cats were created with part Sun DNA for the purpose of providing an intelligent pet of interesting form for the pharaohs. They are currently the only remnants of animals with a trace of Sun DNA. The cat has 11 dreaming bodies on the group soul rather than the usual five.

Pharaohs were worshipped as Gods because they were Suns, an unusual and powerful group in the region at the time. When the pharaohs demanded the knowledge of the priests, Egypt degenerated. Pharaohs used the secret knowledge to lengthen their physical lives, do sorcery, and provide them with physical pleasures.

There are many people today who have a Thing possession or soul webbing. Things cannot be incarnated in a normal fashion, due to their peculiar spiritual DNA. They ride into an incarnation on the back of another soul type or later possess a willing Sun, animal man, or Nephilim.

Piggy-back birth entities are the result of Things getting the approval of the other primary soul. Many animal group souls are thrilled to receive Sun DNA, so they can move up the evolutionary ladder. For the Sun DNA, it is a

tragic mistake, for Suns are dragged into a left hand spiral by going backwards in evolution. The Law of Progression of Souls says that no being should go to a lower form of soul development unless they are doing so to rescue someone.

Some channeled messages come from Things trying to find a willing body. Things are always evil, because their very existence occurs with the approval of the Sun DNA merging into animal DNA. Such a major evil act produces an evil by-product.

Some religions ban blood transfusions for this reason, although they don't know it consciously. Organ transplants frequently occur between animal man and Suns, creating Things. Even though the physical form often dies, the spiritual form remains to the end of the Earth, unless radionically removed.

Things can oppress, possess, or intertwine with Suns DNA. The latter case would dowse as "two souls in one body." The person often thinks that they are a walk-in, and feels changed from a certain day forward. They seldom dowse well. Another person can clear the affliction using the world radionic system or mobile box system. The number of ratios is variable.

Things can have anywhere from five to thirty-one dreaming bodies, depending on the type of soul blending done. At the current time, 7/10 of one percent of the human population has a Thing soul. Sometimes the other soul (primary birth soul) will depart and the Thing soul will remain for the rest of the person's life. The primary soul can be of any type.

There are other types of mutant variants in the general human population. Some of these mutations upon the soul DNA occur as a result of behavioral choices in past lives that were not consistent with Cosmic Law and Order.

In the lower etheric form, you could compare such spiritual DNA to the idea of a homeopathic miasm. However, just catching a physical disease is unlikely to permanently alter the spiritual DNA unless there was a choice along the way to defy Cosmic Law.

An example is Gonorrhea. A cheating husband can transfer the disease to his innocent wife, but she will not develop a miasm in lives to come. He very well might develop a miasm. The spiritual aspect of the disease rests in his soul, and the physical manifestation is secondary. She will develop the disease of the body but not the disease of the soul.

Her husband, however, may mutate his dreaming bodies by his preoccupation with prostitutes. His dreaming bodies may die from lack of Logos Angstroms, or become mutants. In his next life, he may have only 26 dreaming bodies instead of the normal 31.

This was the case of the late Marilyn Monroe. She had 26 dreaming bodies left, many of which were mutated from a gonorrhea soul miasm. Her dual soul was a visitor of prostitutes and she had been a prostitute in previous lives. Her dreaming bodies were stuck in scenes of carnal expression and drunkenness, endlessly repeating the same scenes.

She has reincarnated with a mutant soul that has 21 living dreaming bodies, twelve of which are dying or mutated. Such a person would appear to a seer as maimed and unable to cope with life or higher studies. A student of truth must learn to evaluate the relative health of another person's dreaming bodies. As the student becomes a teacher, he will make fewer mistakes on his selections of students.

It is possible to dowse the number of viable dreaming bodies on a person's soul, and whether two souls are present, and the spiritual polarity or type of the two souls.

Some mutant soul types are very holy and helpful to mankind. Two examples were Rudolf Steiner and Nicole Tesla. Steiner was born a Sun soul, who later embraced an incarnation of a Disseminator of Knowledge. The Disseminator was very holy. Tesla was born with a Disseminator of Knowledge riding in upon a mutant alien-Sun soul type. The alien component was not of Deros or Grey origin, and was of a beneficial type.

Steiner could better adapt to the Earth because of his Sun origin, but Tesla had to deal with the part alien loneliness that was magnified by the strangeness of the Disseminator. To be born with such a combination of traits made Tesla feel apart from the world.

Steiner, however, was able to form a strong ego base in his early Sun life before the Disseminator descended into him. He was of remarkable intelligence and a perfect candidate for such a bearer of knowledge.

It must be stressed that the children that come out of animal and Sun marriages are not Things. Things are produced through magic and evil, and not normal sexual congress. The offspring of Suns married to Animal man, or even two animals, can be of any type.

Any soul type can enter into the physical form of any human race or appearance. It is true that certain physical characteristics or social influences make some families more attractive to Suns with a high soul purpose. In most cases, Suns of high purpose will choose families that will encourage spiritual study of a flexible nature. The physical DNA must have an adequate blending of mercurial, fire, and water characteristics fitting to the life work.

Most traditional religions have become too rigid to allow the secret teachings to come forth from a born prophet or a walk-in prophet. The secrets of the ancients have been distorted and forgotten by the ritualists, and yet the undisciplined metaphysical community embraces all manner of evil in an attempt to be democratic and non-judgmental. For those reasons a prophet must often come from a simple, usually unlearned background, but must be intelligent and holy. In today's deranged society, finding such a person for spiritual incarnation by a holy being is no easy task.

It is far more common to have mutations of souls than to find a soul with 31 intact dreaming bodies that are capable of refining to the degree needed in order to make the jump of the Rapture to a parallel universe when the time comes. Mutations can be healed, but the healer must weigh the level of mutation with the likelihood that the person can make the leap.

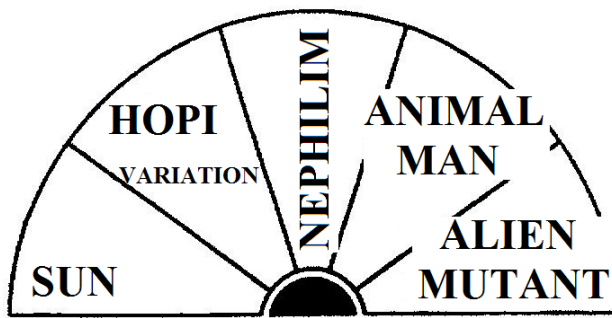
We are at a time in the history of Earth where knowledge of species of people and soul mutations is necessary in order for Suns to avoid harm and be able to function as holy warriors.

UPDATE:

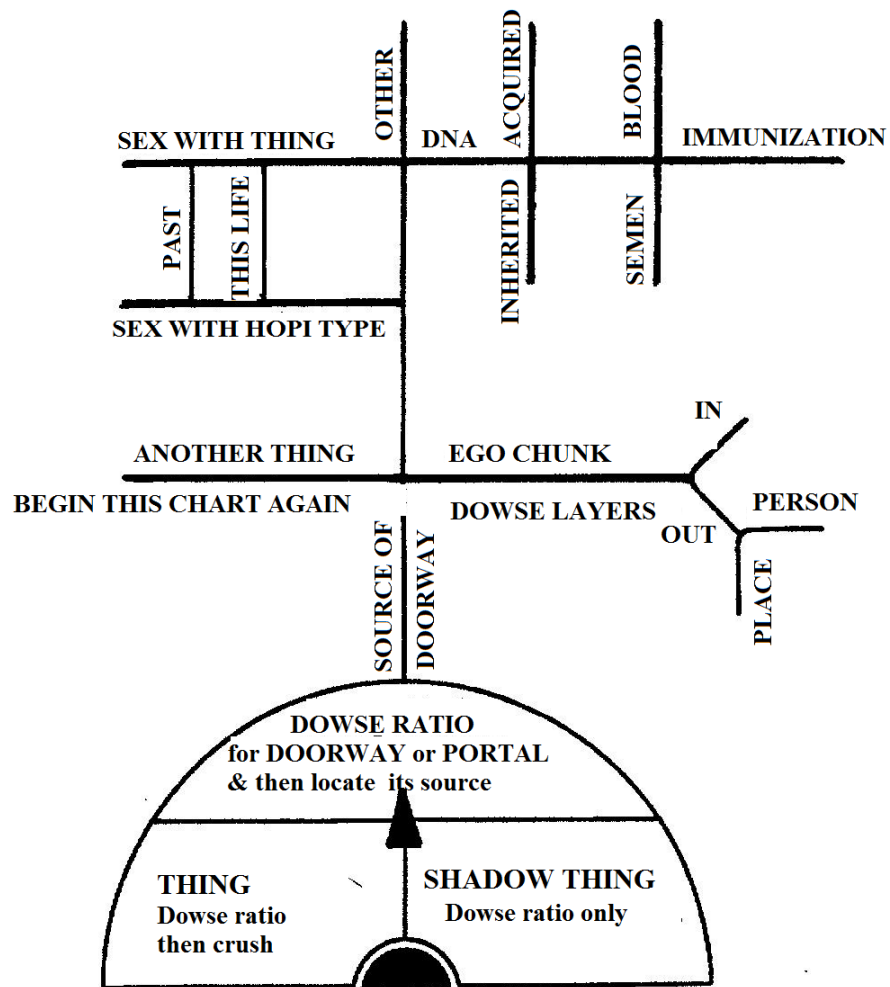
When dowsing disharmonies on your 360 degree scale, make sure to dowse what the disharmony appears to be. If you dowse that it is a Thing, you may be locating past life DNA Thing shadows from sexual contact with an animal man who may have had some Thing contamination. Blood transfusions can also cause a Thing shadow on one's DNA. These Things do not squirm as much as the "live wire" Things, but should be removed in the same way: ratios and squashing, after checking the size and type on the Thing chart.

Right now a lot of DNA clean-up is in progress for people who are clear enough to see into the DNA and have removed a lot of ego chunks.

“THING” and SOUL TYPE CHARTS



SOUL TYPE CHART



THINGS

EGO FRAGMENTS, DREAMING BODIES, AND NEUROSES

A holy warrior must be strong in personality so as to endure the difficult path of knowledge and service. Energy loss to the personality must be avoided. Unnecessary arguments or petty circular thoughts must be abandoned so that power can be conserved for higher uses.

The control of thought and the control of speech are intimately intertwined. The dreaming bodies cannot refine from blobs of emotional spasms into distinct forms without the careful control of thoughts and speech. What separates a warrior from a normal person is his ability to sit still without mentally evaluating and forming words nonstop. Most people are very uncomfortable sitting still and silent in thought and speech. A warrior is able to pick up information without words, as his consciousness becomes liquid and washes over the room. He can do so without meditation, because he has gained agility in moving his mind state at will in full awareness. Meditation can help to train him to empty his mind, however.

The next most important loss of power comes from ego fragmentation. Half of all Suns have segments of their egos chipped off into the past, present, or future. One quarter of all Suns have both fragmented egos and dreaming bodies lost in time and space.

Loss of a dreaming body is a very serious condition of a higher level than ego fragmentation, but both conditions easily disable a warrior by neurosis or psychosis. Suns have 31 dreaming bodies that are normally at the same level of development to each other. However, if one gets stunned or stuck in a certain level of development, the others may progress.

The same risk factors apply for the loss of a dreaming body and a loss of an ego fragment, and the same intervention is advisable. However, there are hundreds of possibilities of ego fragment loss, and only 31 dreaming bodies. In either case, the person must identify the problem and use his intention and his willpower to retrieve the dreaming bodies or the ego fragments. If he fails to do so, he will be neurotic and useless as a warrior. In most cases, he will lapse into hating other people or hating God on a regular basis, and be depressed.

The use of a visualization will put forth the necessary subconscious tools to retrieve an ego fragment or a dreaming body. Rest assured that the visualization is not doing the work as if it were hypnotizing the person. On the contrary, the visualization merely allows unknown powers to operate within a framework of Free Will. A similar phenomenon occurs in the changing of a past situation by a dreaming body. The structure of a visual method is needed in order to give the mysterious Nagual a frame in which to solve a problem, but the visualization is not the treatment. The treatment of a past situation by dreaming bodies occurs for many days after the visualization in methods unknowable by the linear mind.

The reasons that a person may lose a fragment of their ego or have a dreaming body stuck in another time/space include:

1. *Birth trauma.*
2. *Childhood change of residence.*
3. *Excessive attachment to the "good old days" of high school, college, or another time.*
4. *Unrequited love, which is a form of materialism.*
5. *Clinging to childhood traumas, such as the belief in having a so-called "dysfunctional family" (who doesn't?) or the reciting of memories of being neglected by parents in some way.*
6. *Molestation or rape can cause severe fragmentation.*
7. *Desire by adopted children to find biological parents.*
8. *Desire to avoid pain in the present by remembering a favorite time.*
9. *Belief that God is going to punish you for something.*
10. *Abortion in the last trimester can cause severe fragmentation of the ego of the ensouled fetus, and also of the mother.*
11. *Past life or current life blaming of someone else for the death of a child or for a lack of love.*
12. *Extreme fear of death, which is a form of materialism.*
13. *Abduction by aliens.*
14. *Great shame in childhood.*

15. *Hallucinogenic drug use.*
16. *Obsessive desire for material success or for a specific object.*
17. *Jealousy.*
18. *Sexual obsession.*
19. *Persistent attitude of a victim.*
20. *Daydreaming without any control of thoughts. Mindless speech.*
21. *Inability to control the aspect of "merging consciousness" with other people's traumas.*

There are many more reasons for someone to lose a piece of his ego or a dreaming body in a past life, current life, or future probable life, but there are many similarities. Materialism, poor emotion or thought control, poor speech control, and no desire for holiness are the primary root reasons.

One can easily dowse how many ego fragments are lost, and in what time/space, and simply WILL them to return home. You can do this for children who have moved often as babies. Often, pieces of their egos will remain in each house that they have lived in during early childhood.

It is important to check daily to make sure that the fragment did not return there out of habit. Remember that improvement is measured by intensity, duration, and frequency of the error.

In the case of dreaming bodies, and fragment losses, a person may muscle test or dowse as being the age of a child, even if they are forty years old. The fragments may come forth in layers to be called home, so it is prudent to dowse how old you are that day, to see if a fragment from childhood is ready to come home.

In the case of dreaming bodies stuck in the past or future, you would call them home in the same way. They sometimes have an entity stuck to them that must be dowsed and radionically removed.

Traumas and engrams on the fragments can often be dowsed in a method similar to entity dowsing, and placed in the mobile box or big map.

You may dowse one day that there are no fragments, and the next day, there may be several stuck somewhere. Do not doubt your dowsing; this is similar to an infection coming to the surface in the form of a boil. It will surface when the time is ripe for you to drain the abscess.

You can dowse over the trauma, engram (*see Appendix*) and **Soul Lesson Charts** (page 78) in the books to see what aspect of Cosmic Law you were breaking yourself against. In every case of fragmentation, the individual has a lesson to be learned.

You may protest that a rape victim could receive a fragmentation for no fault of his or her own. Since we all have lived many lifetimes, it is difficult to say about the karma of a situation. One thing is clear, though. A Sun is not his body. If he over-identifies with the trauma of his body then he will become fragmented.

If a person grieves excessively about the loss of a child or the loss of romantic love, they are also likely to receive a fragmentation. They are choosing to tie a portion of their ego onto the physical form of another person who is dead or absent. As a result, they lose energy out the hole that the fragment would have covered.

If a person bitterly remembers a shameful experience, he is also clinging to the idea of his real self being ABLE to be shamed. The lower self-importance blinds him to the fact that his holiness cannot be shamed, and his ego shatters at the time of shame.

When trying to help other people overcome fragmentation or dreaming body loss, you should not overlook the aspect of Free Will. Some people prefer to be stuck in another time/space and have no inherent desire to be a holy warrior, and you should respect that aspect and leave them alone. If you point out to them that they repeatedly fall into the habit of fragmentation which results in hating God, they will probably hate you as well. Many people prefer a familiar mental problem even if it causes them physical illness as a result of the energy drain. It is less threatening to them than change.

It takes superhuman courage to change mental and spiritual habits, and the desire to be a holy warrior is only present in a tiny part of the Sun population. The warrior must not be too judgmental in his thoughts about the frail and maimed general population. A better attitude is that he is blessed, and others are not as blessed as he. In that way, he will not succumb to vanity and harshness. Harshness is not to be confused with the force of will a teacher extends toward a worthy student. One of the most difficult decisions for a teacher is to discern which student can be pushed

into impeccability and which student should be put aside. If a student feels somewhat mistreated by a teacher, he probably is being favored as a worthy student who can endure the push.

A student of a serious teacher must be willing to undergo tests that normally would cause a fragmentation of ego or dreaming body shock. His ability to command his ego and dreaming bodies with power and serenity is the measure of his value as a holy warrior. If he is given to shame, depression, rage, materialism, or circular thinking, the teacher must eventually give up on him, for he will not be able to gain in power with such faults. For that reason, the teacher torments the student, to bring such faults to the surface for inspection and removal.

By clinging to a certain world paradigm, such as the idea that God is only Love, a person sets himself up to shatter. If that person receives hate or is brutally raped, he will shatter and hate God. Far better is it for the warrior to stay supple and fluid in his ideas about reality, so that he is so flexible he will not shatter his ego when the impossible looms before him.

For the true task of the warrior is to be able to face the impossible with sobriety and flexibility. Sobriety does not refer to abstaining from alcohol. Sobriety refers to an attitude of calm, cautious alertness. A sober warrior expects nothing but is ready for anything. Nothing surprises him or gets him off balance. He conserves energy, and knows when to move or speak. His highest goal is to be impeccable and wise. He measures every movement, thought, word, and decision by the level of congruency with Higher Self.

As he gains in precision of thought, speech, and action, his dreaming bodies become as defined and solid as his current physical form. He is then a worker of miracles. Nothing can cause his ego to shatter like a whimpering kicked pup or his dreaming bodies to scream helplessly in hells.

He is powerful and can then face akasha unscathed. Only an impeccable warrior dares to face truth. Only the person who faces truth can learn to defy death.

CAUSES FOR AMPUTATION OF DREAMING BODIES

The most serious karmic condition to befall a Sun soul type is the complete severance of one or more dreaming bodies. It is a far more serious condition than the situation of maladaptive dreaming bodies stuck in hells of other dimensional spaces. In the latter case, a Sun can retrieve his bodies from hells by use of his will and intent. In the former case, only a being from the Sphere of Grace can restore the amputated body.

Dreaming bodies can be maladaptive for many reasons that are often based on ignorance, fear, regret, or desire. They are defined as maladaptive when they can no longer develop and refine because they are stuck in a circular situation. There is still a thread connecting the maladaptive dreaming body to the owner, unlike the situation with severed dreaming bodies.

In mankind's early development, dreaming bodies are expected to be blurry, indistinct, and spastic, somewhat like a protozoa. Throughout lifetimes, Suns have had countless opportunities to refine those 31 dreaming bodies into distinct forms that have the ability to act with intelligence. The developed dreaming body can act independently of its fellows in a way that benefits the soul development of the owner.

Dreaming bodies of a dual soul share its accumulated knowledge with the other gender. Both the male and the female aspect of the dual soul matrix learn lessons flavored with the gender focus, and blend those lessons in order to progress.

Dreaming bodies are like the petals of a flower, with the center being the first attention dreaming body (physical self). The other dreaming bodies have the ability to become as solid as the physical self, if the person is able to focus strongly upon a dreaming body that is highly evolved. There must always be a first attention body, although all the other bodies can function solidly and under the direction of the primary body.

To lose one dreaming body is a serious injury to the soul, because the specific location of that dreaming body, on the 360 degree scale around the core body, cannot be duplicated or replaced. That specific locational dreaming body, relative to north-south-east-west, provides qualities that are unique. The lessons to be learned through that body, the services to be performed, the distinct color and flavor of that body cannot be replaced. Just as a south wind is warm, and a north wind is cold, dreaming bodies are different because they belong in a set location that never varies around the soul.

A dreaming body of the east may bring knowledge. A dreaming body of the south may bring fire. A dreaming body of the north may bring power. A dreaming body of the west may bring creativity. The other dreaming bodies between the primary directions have subtle variations of qualities of God that are unique. A person missing one or more bodies through amputation or maladaptation fails to progress along the traits represented by the lost dreaming body.

Dreaming bodies that are maladaptively lost in the past or future can be easily pulled home. There is not usually a strong element of karma for the individual, although repeated maladaptation after education implies a karmic condition. For instance, repeatedly ruminating about the past will cause either an ego fragment or a dreaming body to get lost in another time and so it fails to progress. Resentment, self-pity, or blame are often the causes. Obsessing about lost love, or physical pleasures, will cause someone to have a maladaptive dreaming body that spends all its time reviewing a circular situation. Such a dreaming body cannot progress, and so the individual becomes childish, and loses his perception relative to that particular body. To go backwards in evolution produces negative karma for the perpetrator.

Years later, the same dreaming body can be in the same hellish state, and the individual degenerates unless someone shows him how to detect and remedy the condition. If several dreaming bodies are caught up in fantasies or other times, the person may become ill in the associated organ systems.

There are thousands of sub-reasons that someone may have a maladaptive dreaming body, but there are only a handful of causes for a severed dreaming body.

When a dreaming body loses its thread of connection to the primary first attention body, a person is cut off from his Higher Self at that point on the 360 scale. The associated virtue is therefore lost, and a related body organ may become ill. Entities attach readily to the location, which is like a gaping wound.

The person with a severed body becomes increasingly more disharmonious and eventually evil, because he lacks the virtue associated with that dreaming body's connection to Higher Self. He cannot call this dreaming body home, because it is like a space satellite that has flown out of orbit, far into the unknown. It is in a hell of its own making. No one can sever a dreaming body for another person; it always is due to a major karmic error in this or a previous lifetime by the owner.

The primary societal rules in most cultures have evolved around the mystery school understanding of the dreaming bodies, including an understanding of what acts can sever a dreaming body.

Murder is the primary reason that a person loses a dreaming body. To wish another person was dead, or to kill them may cause a dreaming body to sever in shock and horror at such a God-less act. The murderer is killing a part of himself in order to pay the spiritual debt. Most soldiers following the commands of their country's leaders do not incur a karmic debt.

Every soul lesson must be learned on the lower physical realm before it can be learned in a more abstract manner. By being a soldier, a person learns how to be disciplined and strong. He learns to not whine and to do the task that is in front of him. For those and many other reasons, Suns are incarnated as physical soldiers. The defense of one's country is not considered murder. Motive is the key.

A murderer may not seem to be aware of his act, and yet the karma may cause him to sever his own dreaming body. For instance, some abortions occur after ensoulment of the fetus. If an ensouled fetus is aborted, the physician and the willing mother would incur the karma of murder. Not all abortions are murder, however. The later in the pregnancy the abortion occurs increases the likelihood of ensoulment. Some ensoul at conception, but over half ensoul in the last trimester or shortly after birth. Animal or Nephilim man do not suffer the severe karmic effects that a Sun soul type does with abortions, because their spiritual anatomy blocks ensoulment before birth in most cases.

Merely brooding over the wish that another person were dead can cause a dreaming body to sever, because the crime is already committed in the ethers.

In fact, hating another person can cause a dreaming body to sever, because hate for anyone is translated to the soul as hate for one's own soul. Any hate is a boomerang, and cuts a person off from his God aspect through the severance of a dreaming body.

A casual mean thought is unlikely to sever a dreaming body, but prolonged hate starves the soul. Hate is like a tourniquet applied around an arm that reaches upward to heaven. The circulation is cut off, and so the arm falls off, dead to the body, and can no longer reach to heaven.

A hate-filled person therefore becomes increasingly more spiritually disfigured as parts of his spiritual body die and slough off.

Materialism and intellectualization about the soul can also starve the dreaming bodies to death, until they fall off like scabs. Dreaming bodies are part of the Nagual, or the spirit, and must be fed spiritual thought, rather than linear tonal thought. Without spiritual food, they wither and dry up.

There is a certain aspect of life force, similar to electricity that feeds the dreaming bodies. This life force is the combined balance of air, nerve, blood, and sexual prana. There are two poles to each of the pranas. You could compare them to the positive and negative wires in an alternating current circuit. If the positive pole and the negative poles are touched together, the system shorts out. If only one pole is connected to an appliance, no electricity flows through.

Negative in this sense is not to mean harmful in any way, but rather yin, for the passive force. Androgyny is like the shorting of the wires of gender. Androgyny produces illness of the spiritual bodies, because it goes against the Cosmic Laws of gender. Everything in form must be yin or yang, and not both, according to Law, because of the dual soul matrix of Suns. The positive pole is the yang force, which does not mean superior to the yin in any way. The dreaming bodies use the pranas, and require the appropriate yin-yang balance for health.

If someone eats excessively yin foods, the dreaming body suffers as well as the physical body. If someone eats too much heavy protein, the dreaming body gets too much yang energy flow and is starved of the yin. A person incarnated in a yin female body is healthier in body and soul if she follows the Large yin/small yang path in her dealings with others. Her physical and spiritual bodies are healthier if she sexually mates with a Yang/yin male companion. If she combines her yin with another yin, she becomes totally yang.

A male ideally is Yang/yin in composition. If he mates with another male, he becomes totally yin in energies, and his dual soul matrix becomes unbalanced. Mechanical, physical acts produce reverberations upon the dreaming bodies. A single homosexual act is unlikely to produce the death of a dreaming body, but repeated acts unbalance the "wiring" and will short out one (and eventually several) dreaming bodies. They are irretrievable except by a being from the Sphere of Grace. This is easy to observe when one dowses the number of severed dreaming bodies in any promiscuous homosexual, or even those of a monogamous homosexual couple. Invariably, the person who engages in homosexuality steadily loses dreaming bodies over time. If a homosexual with 31 intact dreaming bodies starts to have one sexual encounter per day, he or she will lose all but five dreaming bodies in less than eight months. In future incarnations, there would never be more than five dreaming bodies. This is why active homosexuals lose their ability to perceive spiritual science, and become changed in many negative ways. They make poor candidates for higher studies for this reason.

The only way a person can become intact in his spiritual bodies after severing one or more dreaming bodies is by requesting help from the Sphere of Grace. Jesus said, "Go and sin no more," after healing people, to show them the connection between personal actions and illness. He restored dreaming bodies, and so physical health of the associated body parts was restored. Many causes of illness of body or mind can be traced to severed dreaming bodies.

Unless a person is willing to try to live within Cosmic Law it would be a waste of time for a being from the Sphere of Grace to restore the severed bodies. When dreaming bodies have been restored through a supreme act of Grace, the recipient of such grace may feel a sudden surge of sensitivity in the face of disharmony or evil. This is a good sign. It is similar to the pain felt when a frostbitten foot begins to warm. The pain of the awakening nerve endings of the dreaming body that has been restored may be acute. If several dreaming bodies have been restored, even more pain may initially be felt.

Since entities cling to the dreaming bodies, it may be necessary to dowse more ratios than usual since more dreaming bodies are present after restoration. Despite the extra pain and work, it is worth it by far to be healed. This does not mean that the dreaming bodies will be refined, but merely present. The refinement of the dreaming bodies must be done by the hard work of the individual over time. Dowsing ratios quickly refines the dreaming bodies. However, in conferences in which the Light Nagual descends, refinement of the dreaming bodies can make wondrous leaps due to grace bestowed.

HOOKS, DRAINS, AND CAUSES

Two distinctly different problems that cause weakness are etheric drains and astral hooks. With the drains, the energy is siphoned to one person by a needy person either consciously or unconsciously. The person who is needy usually feels cut off from God or Higher Self. With the hooks, malignant energy (such as hatred, jealousy or entities) is funneled to a person from the needy person.

ETHERIC DRAINS

When a person is cut off from God or Higher Self, through either hooks or drains, the soul energy is depleted in one or more organ systems or body parts. The soul energy (Logos Angstroms) can only enter a person who is devoid of hate for his fellow man or God. Depending upon the person hated and the associated factors, the hater develops a hunger for energy in the location starved of Logos Angstroms. He compensates by pulling pranic energy (a lower form of life force) to that location from another person he may or may not know.

The person who is being drained may then, by automatic reflex, drain the person closest to him in order to compensate. This is not conscious, but merely like a drowning man trying to get air by climbing over underwater swimmers, who then almost drown. The key is to recognize when a drain is in place and mentally chop it loose with a blast of chi.

PRANIC VAMPIRES

In crowds, there are many pranic vampires who throw out drains in a way to stay alive. They are sometimes weak-willed people who frequently touch or hug near strangers. Other times, someone who may live miles away is draining them, and they just need life force to live, and mean no harm. Finding the underlying person who started the initial drain is vital to understanding and removing all the resulting train of drains present in innocent people. People who go to a lot of meetings or conferences but never seem to learn the materials or progress are often people who are subconsciously looking for new candidates for vampirish drains. Sometimes the old drains fall off, and they go to a new crowd to get "energized." People who hunger for company or for crowds may be doing this unconsciously.

In some cases, two souls agree to share energy to fulfill a life purpose, so a drain is within Cosmic Law. This is rare.

Drains will cause physical illness in the organ being drained, and it is impossible to prevent drains. The only solution is to recognize the drains quickly and sever them with willpower and intention. Measuring the Logos Angstroms of each of the organs or chakras will often reveal the presence of a drain, even if the pranic energies are normal. The prana can be sucked from another person or supplied with Reiki or another method, but the soul energies can only come from personal attunement to the Logos.

The root person who started the drains usually has a problem with over-identification with the physical form, hatred for God or another person, or obsession with the past or future. It is not just a one-time decision to quit draining people, to love God, and to focus on the now. Daily work and study over many months are usually required to get over the subconscious habit of draining people.

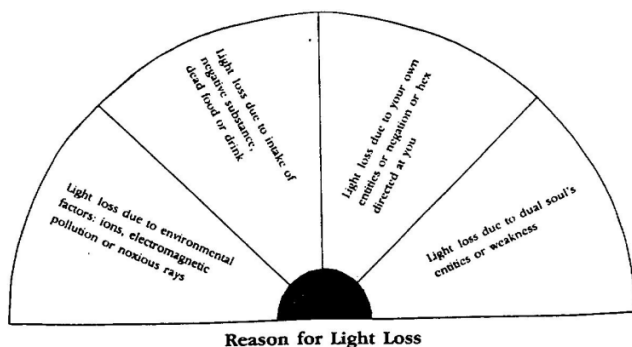


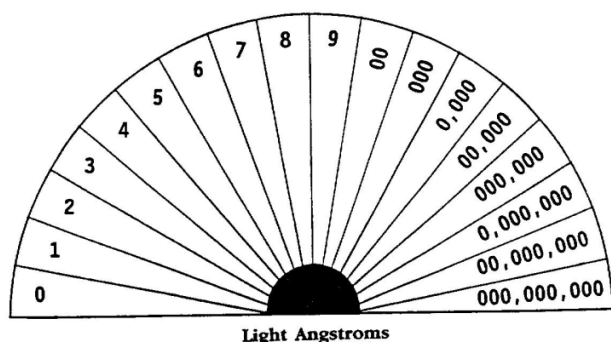
CHART Word Lists

Light loss due to environmental factors; ions, electromagnetic pollution or noxious rays.

Light loss due to intake of negative substance, dead food or drink.

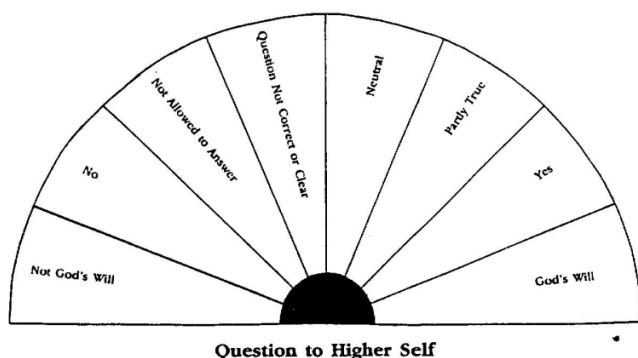
Light loss due to your own entities or negation of hex directed at you.

Light loss due to dual soul's entities or weakness



LIGHT ANGSTROMS

Dowse the first digit of your angstrom level then the number of zeroes that follow. Then dowse what your ideal level would be.



Not God's Will

No

Not Allowed to Answer

Question Not Correct or Clear

Neutral

Partly True

Yes

God's Will

ASTRAL HOOKS AND EMOTIONAL NEED

In contrast, hooks toward another person usually indicate an emotional need, rather than an energy need. Both hooks and drains can easily slow the soul progression of both parties if they are maladaptive.

Hooks involve an emotional attachment to another person which can appear to be loving or hostile. They always have to do with viewing the other person as having a trait that you desire. In childhood, hooks are within Cosmic Law when directed at the parents. Their purpose is to help the child form a role model elemental that he can step into by the age of fourteen and merge with at that time. The cord between the parent and child should then fade, and the child develops the belief in his own worth as separate from the parent's worth. The hook then dissolves.

Throughout life, people develop hooks which they anchor into aura body parts of other people that they admire in some way. They form a pseudo-identity for themselves through the elemental representation of another human. In most cases this is pathological, and prevents the person from developing a real self-identity.

You may strongly dislike another person but still put a subconscious hook into him if you wish that you had his power, money, or self-esteem. A person who is chronically low in self-esteem may have dozens of hooks that weaken him in many ways. By doing this he may never gain his own self-identity. He may feel the disharmonies of all the people tied to him and feel responsible on some level. He often looks guilty. He usually thinks someone else is more on the ball than he.

AFFIRMATIONS

Affirmations help slightly in such a case, but may cause weakness in the long run. Anytime you strongly affirm one pole of a statement, such as "I am smart and beautiful," the unspoken opposite is always waiting to pounce. This is why Jesus advised those praying to avoid "vain repetitions." He was trying to teach them the Law of Polarity and the Law of Rhythm.

Just as anything excessively yang becomes yin; anything affirmed repeatedly holds the echo of the antithesis. True virtue rests in the balance of the traits of the Tree of Life, because a focus on one pole (or virtue) produces disharmony. A warrior who has balance, persistence, and day-to-day calm is much to be preferred over the raging zealot who burns out in despair.

There are times when a warrior may need to cling to his hope with songs, and dreams, and the stirring of emotional fire, in order to complete his mission. The key is that the warrior is wise enough to know that the more energy he expends in one direction must be balanced by rest in the opposite direction later. He learns to titrate his vitality before and after each battle in order to win the war. He has learned the Law of Rhythm.

In most things, he has learned to remove attachment, so that he can save his strength for battles that really matter. If someone insults him, or he loses money or things, he is indifferent. If he becomes easily insulted, he is likely to be the kind of person who will put a hook into the person that he feels has the power to insult him. He has given his power over to others, and has a subconscious hunger for that power.

SELF IMAGE

The person who puts out hooks cannot develop his dreaming bodies from blurry blobs into distinct beings because he has not separated his self-identity from the image of how other people see him. Anytime someone he knows sends out a critical or mean thought, such a person's dreaming bodies blur and whine, becoming the pitiful shape of the thought. This is one reason a teacher will try to insult students, to make them face their weakness of self-image. A worthy student must be inner directed and recognize his own connection with God which is independent of all other humans or beings.

A problem exists in that the student who has affirmed repeatedly his own perfection may try to avoid a much needed change that the teacher suggests. The true challenge is being able to face all of one's personal weaknesses, change them, and still know that those weaknesses did not remove your connection to God and Higher Self. The lower issues should be viewed as mere lessons and not of an aspect of the true self, which is holy.

"Be Still and Know That There Is God," is something of a helpful affirmation. The Course in Miracles is helpful for removing fear and low self-esteem, although it is limited beyond that. "I Am Part of God, and Therefore I Am Very Holy," is something that the subconscious will not argue with or try to form an antithesis.

DEADLY ORGONE

An astral hook damages the receiver because he then starts perceiving all the astral disharmony of the person sending the hook. The hook energy flows in the opposite direction to a drain. A hook sends a malignant form of energy to the innocent person, who then feels a type of deadly orgone twinge at that location in his aura. Entities can move along the tube of the hook, and poison the innocent victim.

The victim feels cut off from God at the location of the hook if the person sending it is disharmonious. He may then develop illness in an associated organ system. The aura meter would not pick up entities in the victim's aura, but the victim would feel the pain of all the entities on the other side of the hook.

A dowser could feel spiritually slimed all the time, despite the learning of clearing techniques, unless he knows how to remove such hooks. It is common to even have a hook into one's dual soul if you know who they are. That is a very weakening situation. All hooks after childhood are harmful for both parties, because they slow adult soul progression and cause weakness.

To locate hooks or drains, you must first be able to recognize a sudden drop in energy or joy. After removing entities, dowse how many drains you have, how many drains you are causing, and how many hooks you have in you or are causing. A mental command to "un-hook" the other person or "chop" the drain is usually sufficient to break the tie.

MOLESTATION

Hooks that you may have started in childhood could be based upon a trauma during the early years of life, such as molestation. If the child feels powerless, he may hook into his attacker for his lost power. You can check the age to which each hook remains linked. Most people commonly have several childhood hooks that cause spiritual stagnation. These may come out in layers, over several weeks. One day you may dowse that you have one hook from childhood, and the next day you may show a dozen. The emotional body can handle only so much healing crisis at one time.

Hooks are less serious than dreaming bodies left in childhood at certain ages, but will slow spiritual progression in a similar manner. A person who has left a hook into a childhood house that he loved and moved away from may always feel a sense of loss. Frequently children leave a piece of themselves at a childhood home (an ego fragment) and attach a current hook into that fragment, therefore tethering their development of the ego to that stage of childhood. Such people sometimes muscle test as being two years old (or another childhood age). To get over such stagnation, the adult must mentally gather the ego fragments left at previous homes he lived in during childhood.

POTTY-TRAINING

Ego fragments left due to traumas, such as potty-training humiliation, may also have a hook into the parent that the child felt controlled him at the time. It doesn't matter if the parent is dead; the hook is into an ego fragment left in the past in the aura of the parent.

Past life or adolescent traumas, such as loss of first love, often leave an ego fragment and a hook tether to the present. Mentally picking up the fragment, and pulling the line back towards your current body will usually clear the problem up. If a dreaming body is stuck in the past, all spiritual progression will stop in that body until it is retrieved by the will and brought home. That dreaming body would otherwise register as dead, and be of no use to you or the world. You might have to call it home on a daily basis, because of the habit of the call of the past. Eventually it will stay home. Illness in an associated body system will result if you do not attempt to clear up the problem.

ASSESSMENT

For personal soul progression, the following assessment list should be checked nightly or every morning.

- 1.) How many entities or disharmonious energies are in my auric field? (Dowse all ratios, and then go over entity list to double check). Repeat for dual soul clearing.
- 2.) How many maladaptive dreaming bodies do I have out to the past? The present? The future? (Call them home and recheck). How many ego fragments?
- 3.) Am I alive? Do I love God? Do I have all my body parts?
- 4.) How many maladaptive drains from other people are currently hooked into me? (Check body locations and chop loose).
- 5.) How many drains do I have out to other people that are maladaptive? (Chop loose and find out why you need the energy; check on trauma and engram charts, soul lesson charts, etc.).
- 6.) How many maladaptive hooks from other people are in me? (Check body part and dislodge mentally. Recheck later).
- 7.) How many maladaptive hooks do I have in other people? (Remove and check over trauma and engram or soul lesson charts for your lesson).
- 8.) How many viable dreaming bodies do I have at this time? (Ideally you should have 31; many people are missing half of them at any given time. See if some are in the past or future, or in some obsessive situation. Send forth your willpower and intention that all dreaming bodies be restored and develop to full potential in the proper time. It may take years).
- 9.) Check the relative refinement of the existing dreaming bodies. (Normal refinement of an average person is ten percent. Eighty-eight percent refinement is necessary to break free from the Wheel of Death. This is your final lifetime to work on the refinement, so get busy. Dowsing ratios for spiritual energies is the fastest development method. Simple meditation by itself will not work. The touch of the Light Nagual in seminars and gatherings often causes a spontaneous jump in progression. ("Wherever two or more are gathered in my name, there I am also."))

10. Percentage of accuracy of dowsing ratios. (It is much more difficult to dowse other subjects because the desire for an answer is present).

It is important to not share the above information with others, because it can become a source of competition, resentment, and vanity. One must be very cautious about dowsing anything about any other person, because if you are wrong, you incur karma.

All information must be obtained in the proper time frame, and not be casually requested out of curiosity. Curiosity is not enough reason to know something. Information discovered at the wrong time can lead you down the wrong path into pain and suffering. It can lead you away from the current focus of service.

Healing, as well, must come at the correct time or not at all. The student who promiscuously heals all who enter his door will take on the karma of the ill person.

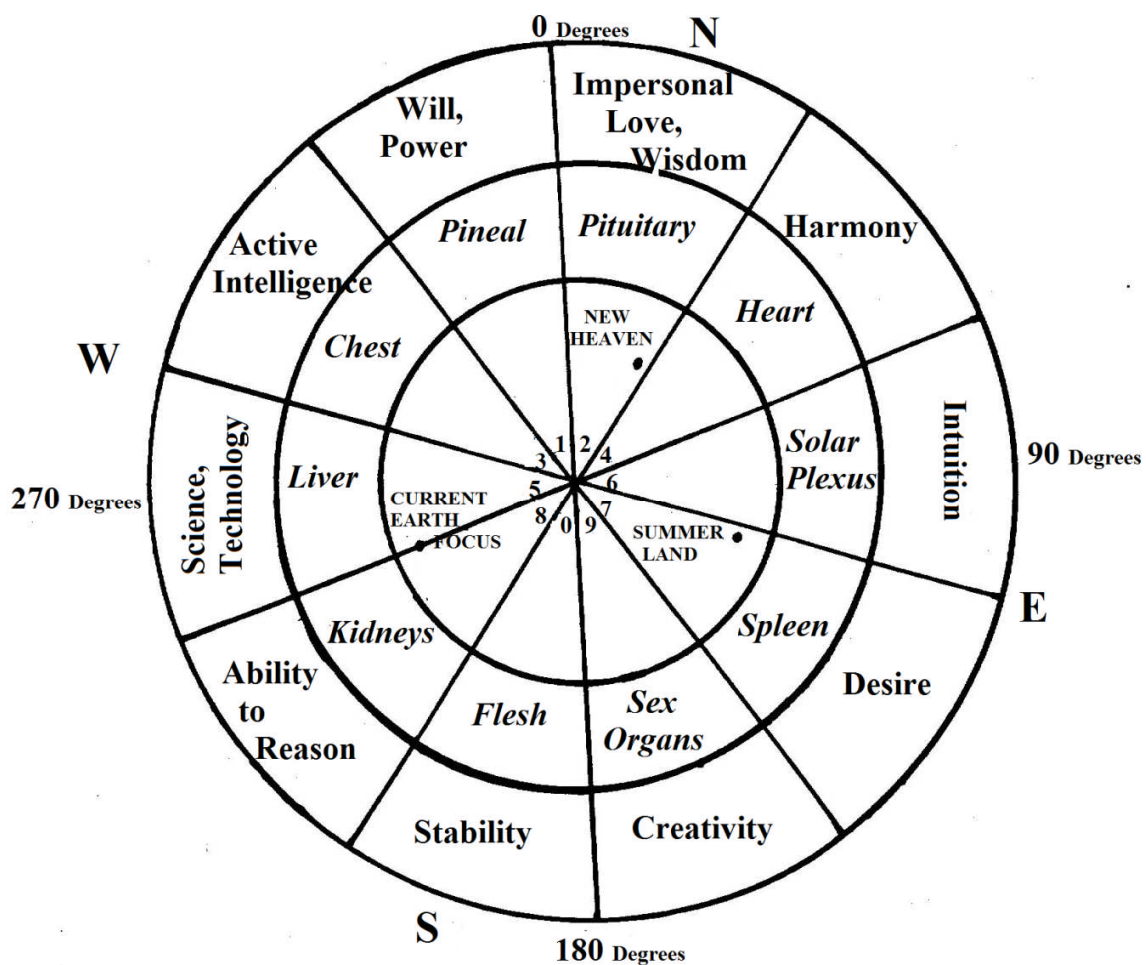
Healing of all disorders, especially those involving hooks and drains require the soul force and will power of the people involved. A healer must return that responsibility to the patient.

BARDO, SUMMERLAND AND THE NEW HEAVEN AND EARTH

Suns have 31 dreaming bodies so that they can transmute disorder in all the Earth's 31 dimensional spaces. Over time, Suns forgot their mission and became immersed in the disorder leaking from the inverse universe of destruction through the torn veils between worlds. Within those 31 dimensions, the device of karma was begun in order to allow people to learn from their mistakes how to return to a world of order and holiness.

Mankind can be said to exist in 31 locations, but is usually only aware of one location at a time. The location of primary focus for Suns at this time could be compared to 230 degrees on a 360 degree circular scale. Man's identification with his physical form emanates from this location on the circle. This would correlate with a southwest influence on his nature.

The mystical meaning of numbers has been covered in previous writings. At the current time, man's physical form and sense of identity is between the mystical forces of five and eight (see diagram). The forces indicated by those numbers are science and technology and the ability to reason.



The other virtues, such as love, wisdom, harmony, intuition, desire, creativity, active intelligence, will and power exist along lines of force that influence other dreaming bodies than the first attention dreaming body (the aware physical form as you know it). If a person places excessive emphasis on linear reasoning and technology, his other dreaming bodies waste away or fail to progress. He fails to learn the other virtues, and he cannot move his first attention to another body during the rapture.

The New Heaven and the New Earth exist at approximately 50 degrees on the 360 degree scale, with 0 meaning spiritual north energy. The traits of impersonal love and divine wisdom are the forces that flow along that

"pie segment" of mankind's dreaming bodies. So, if a man seeks to understand Divine Law and be of loving impersonal service to his fellow man, he will tend to develop the dreaming bodies associated with the New Heaven and New Earth. If he fails to gain in impersonal love and divine wisdom, his dreaming body is mushy and unformed in that location. It has no power, and cannot handle the force of moving first attention into its form. For that reason, a person without wisdom and impersonal love cannot go to the New Heaven and New Earth.

The heaven that most people think is heaven is really the Summerland, a desire world existing at about 135 degrees on the 360 scale. The traits of intuition and desire are the only requirements to enter the Summerland. A disorderly carnal person or a person into lower psychism will tend to fall into types of hells, which are the inverse aspects of the Summerland. An orderly person who desires to rest and think will be allowed to recover from the shock of death in the Summerland.

The Summerland has many heavens and hells that are controlled by the relative order or disorder of the inhabitants. Normally, a person will review his life errors before going to Summerland.

The other primary traits existing on other locations on the wheel of life contain traits as well. If a person has tried to cause fighting between others his whole life, he may have to endure scenes of horror and chaos in the inverse world along the 90 degree angle, until he is ready to learn a lesson. His dreaming body is stuck in the disorder he has caused which pulls his first attention to that location (the dreaming body in hell) upon death.

If he had dreaming bodies stuck in other locations due to his negative thoughts or actions, he will later focus his first attention on those dreaming bodies as well. He has to free them from the hells that he has created in the dimensional spaces, or he cannot reincarnate without being maimed in some way.

After a period of time, if he cannot correct his behaviors and learn his lessons in all the dreaming bodies, he is pulled to Summerland to await the next birth (if possible). His dreaming bodies generally take three days to withdraw from all the dimensional spaces so that he can go into Summerland. He loses memory of his struggles in the other worlds, and may lose one or more dreaming bodies if they are amputated due to his actions.

Very severe karma will bind a dreaming body into a hell, and the primary soul will go to Summerland and hope to incarnate. The person has lost a piece of himself that is associated with the ability to gain a virtue, or an aspect of the Logos.

Many people today are missing half their dreaming bodies due to the severing after death. Those dreaming bodies cannot be severed by another person, only by choice. The choices made include murder, ensouled abortion, materialism, hating God and obsessive sexuality. Those choices progressively cut the cords between dreaming bodies and the original soul. As a result, those people will be missing part of the virtues that only come along that line of holiness associated with the direction and location of the dreaming body in relationship to the soul. The loss often reflects on their mental and physical traits in the next incarnation.

The planetary energies are lower forms of the primary traits represented by the ten numbers. A person tends to have a focus on a dreaming body that could be called his second attention dreaming body, if you consider the physical body the first attention dreaming body. This second attention dreaming body may be obsessive about romantic love, and so become wounded on the dreaming body associated with 40 degrees on the circular scale. In most cases, he would bring his dreaming body back to Summerland with him, unless he had severe karma. The wound on that dreaming body relative to romantic love would push him into an appropriate birth time to coincide with the right learning situation influenced by the planets. He would be drawn by his obsession to go back into learning a lesson by incarnating with appropriate conditions under the right constellation.

By having a strong planetary force that is appropriate for that maimed dreaming body, the soul hopes to heal it. In general, the location of the most maimed dreaming body will regulate the time and location of rebirth. If a person has 31 fully functioning dreaming bodies that are strong and joyous, he need not reincarnate at all, unless he desires to do so.

In fact, unless the destroyed dimension is restored, no Suns will reincarnate again. For now, all dead Suns go through the Bardo wheel of reviewing dreaming body disorder and then settle into the Summerland. They are able to learn in the Summerland in a similar fashion to Earth, but most people do not understand the Summerland when they are there.

For that reason, many feel as though they are in hell. In the Summerland, what one thinks appears right in front of you. Control of thoughts is paramount. An unloving person will sink into a world of hate. This is why it is important to learn control of thoughts, speech, and action. Karma is instant in the Summerland.

In the past, mankind progressively learned his layers of lessons with all the dreaming bodies over many lifetimes, and merely used the Summerland as a rest stop. When a man became fully functional in all his bodies, he was free to learn lessons beyond the world of karma, and could enter the Sphere of Grace for lessons. Progression occurs in Summerland at a slower rate than on Earth. For that reason, it is important to finish dreaming body progression while on Earth. There would not be time before the end of this age to complete dreaming body progression in Summerland, unless all the 31 bodies were present and functional.

An evolved Sun with 31 intact functional dreaming bodies will be gradually able to change his focus to the impersonal love/wisdom dreaming body in the New Heaven and the New Earth. "The kingdom of heaven is within you," refers to the fact that this new heaven and earth already exists within a dimensional space. The job of Suns is to learn how to change residences.

Primary ways to develop the dreaming bodies from globs of gelatin into refined, solid physical forms are:

1.) Forgetting your past and having a flexible self-identity. If you are attached to an idea about who you are (which is based on personal history) you cannot form a more perfect you in another space. Absolutely never whine about the past, feel sorry for yourself, or indulge in wishing things were like they used to be. The craze about dysfunctional families is sheer death to the holy warrior. The holy warrior must have no past, and live poised on the present, ready to act.

2.) Learn to quit talking mindlessly. Weigh every word, thought, and action. Learn precision, quiet of mind, and don't waste energy. Learn to sit and merge with something holy. Do not have to be doing something, thinking something, or saying something non-stop.

3.) Change your habits and your behaviors. Do not get stuck into a rut. Do the unexpected. Anytime you behave in a different way, a different dreaming body is stimulated. Anytime you think in a new way, or talk differently, a different dreaming body is stimulated to grow. Travel, being open minded to new ideas, and dowsing ratios all activate dreaming bodies to develop and refine. The dowsing of ratios alone causes rapid development of every dreaming body that is not severed. Remember that each number has correlating dreaming bodies that perk up their ears when you dowse that number.

4.) Work every day on studying holy teaching, dowsing, and gaining of virtues. Try to dowse your soul lesson for every conflict you encounter. Every lesson you learn helps you to refine the associated dreaming body.

5.) Do not give up and decide to be a lump of clay. Endure. Persist. Even if you are ridiculed, remember that only a person evolved enough to have 31 refined dreaming bodies could possibly understand your situation. Realize that most of the world has only five or so dreaming bodies and so lack eyes to see or ears to hear. You are lucky.

THE POWER OF CHANGING FORM AND APPEARANCES

There are several reasons that a warrior for truth must maintain flexibility in approach and appearances.

A primary internal reason for changing external forms is to stimulate the development of seldom-used dreaming bodies that are associated with specific traits. This does not mean that the warrior becomes a fake or a liar; on the contrary, he literally BECOMES different through the application of will and intention.

If the student is normally a shy and withdrawn person, it does him good to occasionally operate in an aggressively social manner. The dreaming bodies associated with stillness and harmony may be developed by the former traits; but the traits of mirth, love, joy, and playfulness belong to other dreaming bodies.

If the student does not develop ALL of the traits related to the ten numbers and twenty-two sounds, he cannot develop attunement to God or Higher Self. (For a complete listing of traits, read Gnostic Book of World Changes). He becomes unbalanced, and therefore can be toppled over by a dark force that chooses to dig at him in his

weak spot. It behooves the serious student to practice operating in ways that may be uncomfortable at first, in order to exercise the related dreaming bodies.

The rapid development of dreaming body refinement occurs during times of stress. For instance, in wartime, a whiny weakling may fear for his life and suddenly become cunning, strong, and agile. The fear has stimulated the dreaming bodies associated with strength, cunning, and grace. For this reason we should embrace the idea of a crisis or an adversary, because it may provide us with a vehicle to reach enlightenment. Enlightenment can only occur when all the dreaming bodies have been awakened and are workable.

The statement, "It is easy to be a holy man on the top of a mountain," is not exactly true. A person may appear to be sinless by default, because there is nothing to steal, rape, or covet on the mountain top. Holiness, though, means active service to mankind and spiritual development; it is not merely the absence of active cruelty or greed. I would say that it is easier to become holy in the midst of great strife, because one gains in necessity. Most people become too complacent about spiritual growth if they have too easy a life. For that reason, I discourage people from holing up in the woods or being a hermit on a mountain.

Every irritating person you meet gives you a chance to practice being patient and sweet. Every lethal scumbag you meet gives you a chance to activate the dreaming bodies associated with cunning and ruthlessness. When the dreaming bodies associated with ruthlessness are activated, they help you to overcome your own tendency to self-pity which paralyzes a warrior. Ruthlessness does not mean random cruelty. It means tough love to oneself and all other humans. It means being able to fight for a holy cause without whining like a cry baby.

Ruthlessness makes you quit pining for the past or fearing the future. You look boldly at your faults in order to correct them. You ruthlessly fight to help your fellow man overcome his limitations, even if it makes him angry.

Cunning does not mean being a con-artist. Cunning means using divine intelligence in a wise manner without babbling to others excessively about everything you know. A cunning person can win a spiritual war because he does not show the enemy his weaknesses, and he learns how to find the weaknesses of the enemy. A cunning person changes his personality traits upon the direction of his willpower, in order to exercise dreaming bodies and to confuse the enemy.

The enemy, the Dark Brothers, all wait in the corners to see if you are regretful, melancholy, smug, reckless, spiteful, or easily insulted. They will get you in your weak spot associated dreaming body, where you cannot find them. You are blind in your weak spots.

Therefore, the best teacher is one that brings up your faults to you before the dark forces slip into those dark recesses within you. If you fail to face those faults, you may become the weak link in a chain of holy warriors. You may cause the death of all. Therefore a teacher is required to evict the weak link in order to save all.

There is no democracy in spiritual law, because of Free Will. Free Will does not mean you call all the shots, but means that you have the choice of whether to follow Cosmic Law or follow the dark forces by sins of omission or commission.

Any military leader knows to find the "gap" in the defense of his enemy, and to dive into that gap. The holy warrior must close all gaps in himself by the daily study of virtues and careful self-examination.

Another primary reason for flexibility in the student is that a fixed identity stops spiritual growth. Even if the identity appears to be a beneficial one, the student should beware.

If a person is praised for being a humble servant of holy beings, he may never learn to become a master. He may fixate on the concept of being a servant and never aspire to become a holy master, which should be the goal of all Suns.

If a person is fixated on a self-image as a Warrior, he may forget to be a student, and therefore lose the refinement that comes with the passive absorption of the student/teacher relationship. He may miss subtle nuances if he is always bold.

If a person only sees himself as a student, he may never become bold enough to work through a problem on his own without his teacher. If his teacher dies, the student crumbles.

If a person's identity is that of a writer or documenter of life, he may forget to actually LIVE life. He may be so busy thinking about how he will artistically interpret life that he forgets to merge with the moment in such a way that his soul flowers. His mind is too busy with words or concepts to embrace the Nagual.

If a person sees himself as an advanced soul, he does not recognize the master that may come to his door supposedly looking for a stray pet (or some other excuse). Masters may have any appearance, and only a person that can shift to the "student" dreaming body focus can recognize a master.

A student should learn to "shift gears" from the student role, to the servant role, to the teacher role, to the warrior role, to the simple and loving human role. Such shifting of gears involves a merging into different archetypal energies that flood one with power and vision.

At first, such shifting will feel artificial and stilted. If you are talkative, be silent. If you are morose, be happy. The trick is to BE happy, and not fake it. Sometimes faking it a little in the beginning will get your momentum up to roll into the dreaming body change of focus. In fact, body positions, facial expressions, and certain words or songs tend to stimulate the dreaming bodies even before the subjective related emotion is perceived. Dowsing, as well, trains the dreaming bodies, since the numbers that are dowsed tend to cause a pin-prick of the associated dreaming body.

All change is measured by intensity, duration, and frequency. An extremely talkative person cannot learn to be still overnight. Nor can a person who is obsessed with the idea of being a servant learn to operate with the power of a master overnight.

The relentlessness of the warrior must be turned inward, as well, to drive out all weakness and gain all virtues.

CONSIDERATIONS REGARDING THE DUAL SOUL

It is important to become increasingly aware of the dynamics of the dual soul relationship. Many of the dual soul's problems become problems for the other side of the soul.

When asking questions during a dowsing session regarding the dual soul, you must be very cautious as to the wording. For instance, you may ask if the dual soul is dead or earthbound and get an affirmative answer merely because the dual soul thinks it is dead.

As we have demonstrated in conferences, many people think they are dead, according to the subconscious mind. They may think they are dead because of entity possessions that cut them off from their Higher Self. The subconscious mind of a Sun will feel dead if it is cut off from the Higher Self or God.

At the current time, many people think they are dead due to implants by the future humanoids. The implants make the person depressed; feel unsure about any holy work, or possibly homicidal. Such people will muscle test as dead, and such a dual soul will dowse as dead.

Another important thing to remember is that one must not assume to know who the dual soul is during the present lifetime. Our desire to have a certain dual soul may interfere with our dowsing, or the selected person may be in our soul family but not be our actual dual soul.

Since it is vital to clear the dual soul on a daily basis in order to be clear ourselves, we would make a grave mistake to intentionally clear a person assumed to be our dual soul. If, in fact, we have dowsed wrongly on the matter, our dual soul will remain contaminated and so will we. It is far better to just mentally request to clear all dark forces on our dual soul without mentioning a name.

It is possible for one half of the dual soul matrix to reach enlightenment in this lifetime and have more fully developed dreaming bodies than the other half. The dreaming bodies are not shared between halves. The learning experiences of the halves are shared in order to give both yin and yang lessons, however.

If one half of the dual soul matrix reaches mastership, and has 31 fully functioning dreaming bodies, he can eventually bud off of the dual soul relationship as if he were a new flower. Such a person is fully prepared to make the rapture move into the New Heaven and the New Earth. When he reaches this state, his dual soul will feel the echoes of such holiness throughout his or her life, and benefit greatly. Often such halves reach enlightenment as well, because the lessons learned in the nightly astral classes will penetrate both halves of the soul.

A Sun who is able to clear his dual soul is wise to do so. All the pain and negation of darkness that torment his dual soul would also filter upon the other side of the soul.

A herniated soul is just as able to reach enlightenment as long as he follows Cosmic Laws.

ENLIGHTENMENT

The only thing that bars people from enlightenment is the severance of dreaming bodies. Dreaming bodies are severed due to some negative karma of a severe nature, such as murder or prolonged hate. Homosexual sex shorts out dreaming bodies like an electrical appliance with the positive and negative poles touching. The fundamental Cosmic Laws, such as the Law of Gender, apply to the maintenance of intact dreaming bodies. A man who tries to make up his own laws is living a satanic life and invariably loses all virtue and therefore his dreaming bodies.

When dreaming bodies are severed, the associated virtues along those lines of force are also severed. Therefore, a person with severed dreaming bodies will lose his virtue, and his ability to perceive virtue in all its colors and nuances. The ability to perceive nuances of virtue is the basis of enlightenment.

Virtue is not being goody-two-shoes. Virtues include strength to the point of ruthlessness, impersonal love, divine intelligence and the wisdom to use knowledge correctly. The severing of dreaming bodies over lifetimes causes lines of force related to the virtues to be amputated. Those lines of force connect one to angels, saints, and truth. One cannot know God unless those lines of force are unbroken.

If the lines of force are rejoined by the Grace of restored dreaming bodies, the diameter of the pipelines may be the size of a straw or the size of a sewer line. Only by the daily work of practicing the virtues, keeping the associated dreaming bodies clear of negation and prayerful attunement to higher truth can one aspire to keep the tube from plugging up. If the tube to a dreaming body is very small and no energy is used to flush it open, eventually the tube will clot, and the dreaming body will fall off like a rotten leg.

When a dreaming body has been newly restored, it is imperative to douse on a daily basis to keep the energy flowing and the poison off of the dreaming body, or it will be lost forever. To not appreciate an act of Grace is unforgivable, and so one's karma falls down upon one like bricks despite our whining and begging. In all the heavens and worlds there is only law. Grace is part of the Law, but is not required, unlike karma. Grace operates to show mankind that God is merciful. Grace does not operate to show mankind that God is a fool who can be led around by a whining ball-bag or lazy butt. Woe to the man who scorns an act of Grace, for his misdeed will torment him for the duration of his miserable existence.

RELIGIONS, CULTURES, AND SEASONS

Human beings like to feel safe and secure within a certain philosophical or religious framework. Unfortunately, that slows their spiritual growth, because all forms of thought systems are only aspects of the truth.

Truth in one season is not truth in another season. And yet, truth is timeless. Such paradoxical statements exist because spiritual truth can only be intimated by words, pictures, or deeds. Otherwise, spiritual truth would be a material object. Ahrimanic and Luciferic cultures have always tried to materialize spiritual truth in order to defile holiness by bringing it to a lower form of manifestation.

The current craze of prosperity philosophies is an example. The use of spiritual laws for the express purpose of getting rich is a materialization of spirituality of an Ahrimanic nature. The need to have all spiritual truth fit into a scientific linear framework is also an Ahrimanic trait.

Certain dark force groups have created certain "gnostic" texts that purport that Jesus was a homosexual, that he did not die on the cross, or that he was just a normal man. This reflects the Luciferic tendency to defile holy beings through the written word or through art. In fact, Jesus was celibate, he did die on the cross, and a second attention dreaming body appeared to the women on the road near his tomb. His first attention body was dematerialized from the tomb. Polar bodies of the messenger Jesus went to other countries to enter holy men to teach.

Confusion exists when people try to fit all spiritual reality into a known thought system that may have been created for another season or culture. Some thought systems were created to sedate people when undergoing severe group karma. Some religions were created for Nephilim or animal man.

Any religion that emphasizes behavior, thought, and speech control but makes little mention of service was created for Nephilim. This does not mean that all people who embrace such a religion are Nephilim, but means that during the time of the creation of such a religion there was a large percentage of Nephilim soiling the planet. The goal of the holy disseminators who started such a religion was to help the Nephilim back into the non-physical state so they could return to holiness. Such a thought system will stress merging with nothingness, non-attachment to form, and a release from all worldly concerns. For Nephilim, this helps them to reclaim their unfallen state.

For Suns the opposite is true. The purpose of the Sun soul type is to actively transmute disorder into order. For a Sun to sit in a monastery and meditate on nothingness for hours defies his soul's purpose. The soul purpose of a Nephilim is to give up physical attachment. The soul purpose of a Sun is to work, through the physical form, to actively save the Earth from premature death due to accumulating negation.

Thought systems that focus on quieting the mind are useful for people in the learning process of harnessing creative power. Unless a person can control his thoughts, speech, and actions, he is dangerous in the higher studies. However, such control is merely preparation for active work for a Sun.

In earlier ages, religions took on an earth, water, fire, or air aspect. Pagan systems, such as those of the American Indians, were fundamental to seasons of an earth nature. In their time, they were appropriate and good. In an air age (such as the present one), pagan rituals lose their power and can easily degenerate into black sorcery. Shamanism based on an earlier age is not as powerful as shamanism based on the elemental quality of the current age.

Religions that stress stillness have a water aspect that can soothe the ragged nerves of a Sun. However, unless the Sun realizes that he must also actively study higher truth, practice virtue, and do holy service, he will degenerate. Development of the dreaming bodies of Suns has a technical aspect in the process. Certain rituals can greatly speed up the refinement. In particular, the dowsing of numbers on a daily basis can do so. The refinement of dreaming bodies was not the primary purpose of the water based thought systems. In fact, the obliteration of the dreaming bodies was the goal.

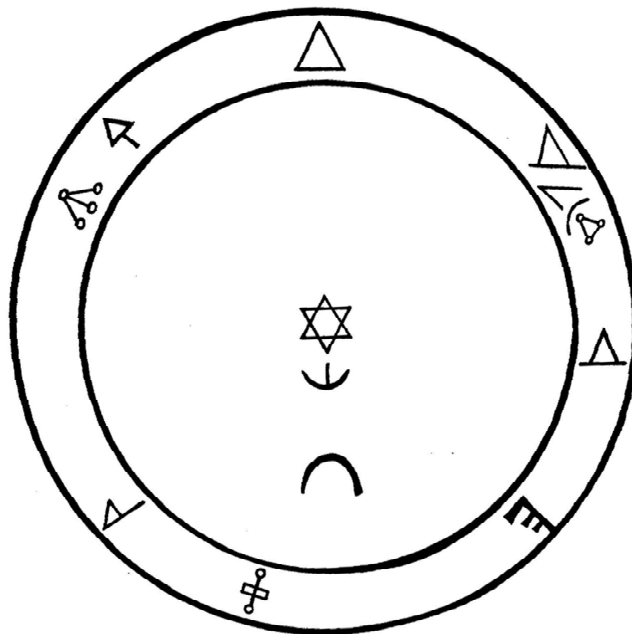
Refinement of the dreaming bodies in the Earth religions was of a particular animal nature or required other world Hopi-type souls. Earth religions were primarily aimed at animal man. That is why it is so common for such practitioners to focus on animal traits and try to merge with animal identities. This stimulates a dormant chakra below the tailbone that is very dangerous for Suns to awaken. For that reason, Earth pagan religions are harmful for Suns. If they stimulate the lower chakras, they may become sorcerers of an animal, carnal type. For Hopi souls, it is not the case.

A Hopi-type soul may have a dozen dreaming bodies or fifty or more. This does not mean they are holy in regard to the Earth system, for they belong to another world. Holiness in the planet Earth system refers to the congruency with traits of the Tree of Life in a balanced manner. In another world, laws may be somewhat different for the culture. The relative amount of Divine Love (not carnal), Divine Intelligence and Wisdom, and Holy Will can be measured on a scale for such beings. If ten is perfectly holy in the planet Earth system, and zero is the absence of the trait, one can measure the relative holiness of the individual. The number of dreaming bodies in such a person does not apply, because not all of the dreaming bodies intersect Earth.

In general, holiness can be measured by the desire to understand and operate under Higher Law and to help one's fellow man.

In this air age of the planet, the mercurial aspects of changing thought systems will become more pronounced. Unless a holy warrior understands that all truth rests not in form but in paradox he will become discouraged and depressed. If he embraces a thought system that is primarily self-indulgent and inactive, he is defying his soul's purpose. Many people meditate for years and yet the planet is still turning into a hell. Meditation is intended only to soothe and comfort one, and to help one learn stillness, but is not to take the place of our current focus on action.

Air action, in other words, spiritual force in the ethers is the focus of the current age. The Piscean age prepared us with the trait of devotion for the current trait of devotion in active service.



The Sphere of Grace amulet is very powerful in repelling dark forces, but should be worn only for short periods because it strains the physical organism. There is no precaution about putting the amulet on walls, under food, or on the ceiling.

When the amulet is worn, possessed dreaming bodies cannot return to the primary body. Since dreaming bodies affect the health of organ systems, illness can occur. If the amulet is removed from the body, the possessed dreaming bodies will return so that they can be dowsed and cleared.

Wearing the amulet in stores and groups, under clothing, is very helpful to prevent possession. In such a situation, keep your dreaming bodies and ego sections close inside you by a willful visualization to prevent contamination.

Dark forces are not removed from the Earth by the amulet, but will often run from close contact with the amulet. The energy coming from the amulet is perceived to be like a burning fire by the left hand path forces. It does not affect most humanoids, or the possessed dreaming bodies of people thinking about you that may wander into the room. In such a case, the dreaming body has an echo of a dark force that may make you miserable, but will not run from the amulet. Therefore check your house for dreaming body possessions, ego fragments from others, echo dark forces imprints, and implanted Sun earthbounds that may wander nearby.

AURIC DENTS AND HIDDEN ENTITIES

Often in the case of persistent physical weakness or mental depression, there is an entity hiding in the aura of an organ system of the body that cannot be detected by normal dowsing.

This may dowse as a "shielded" dark force, or a similar term. In such a case, there may be a dark shadow due to an auric dent in which the dark force can hide from the dowser. Most auric trauma dents do not provide such a deep cleft that a shadow appears. A different situation arises in the case of what is called conception dents.

In order to understand conception denting, one must first understand orgone energy. **Orgone energy** is composed of air, blood, nerve, and sexual prana. In the material world, all life requires orgone energy. Orgone energy is one facet of Logos Angstroms. **Logos Angstroms** is composed of orgone energy and the virtues of the Tree of Life in a harmonious combination and rhythm. While human material life can exist with only the orgone component, the spiritual self of Suns requires the full Logos Angstroms to survive.

In Oriental medicine there is a concept of Chi energy that suggests that mankind is born with a set amount. For an analogy, you could say that man's life is the yolk of an egg, and his chi is the albumin, or white part, around the yolk. The developing being comprising the yolk consumes the albumin and eventually breaks free of the shell.

The chi, prana, or orgone energy (whatever term you choose) can be lowered in specific locations around the auric egg through several causes. Most are temporary, and the individual's life span is not reduced. There are physical, mental, and spiritual causes for a loss of nerve, blood, air, and sexual prana. Entities tend to be specific for one type of prana lowering in a certain location of the body.

Sexual prana differs from the other pranas, in that it must partake of expansion and contraction in order to be reduced from the auric store. Sexual prana is the creative force of mankind that is helpful both in physical procreation, and also in creative expression that transcends the limits of normal awareness. All true artists have an ability to focus sexual prana out of the normal limits of earthly existence, in a transcendent manner.

If you think of the concept of expansion and contraction again in relationship to the orgasmic burst of prana through the auric cocoon, you may get an image of a rocket leaving Earth. Out of the expansion and contraction develops a creative force that rips through the ordinary bounds of the aura. It does so partly to give spiritual DNA of the parents to a completely independent offspring. Conception, or more appropriately orgasm, releases the sexual prana of male or female like a rocket away from them, to be seen by some wandering soul desiring incarnation.

In every case of orgasm, this rocket of sexual prana bursts through the auric cocoon. Returning again to the image of the egg albumin, we must assume that some of the prana (albumin) is forever lost, or consumed. Normally, the loss of sexual prana does not shorten the life span or cause a problem, if the partners are of opposite gender and have no entity possessions.

Anytime someone has an orgasm when an entity is clinging to the aura, a black spot appears in the location that the rocket of orgasm exits the aura. The black spot will appear on both partners' auras or in a solitary sexual expression will appear on the individual's aura. The tiny tear of the orgasm through the veil of the aura provides a momentary door for the dark force to burrow negation more deeply, and a dark burn appears on the spot.

Most people have hundreds of these little dark spots on the aura. People tend to accumulate dark spots in one location, based on their thought habits. When these dark spots accumulate, they will affect a specific organ system. Eventually, there is a shadow in that spot in which dark forces can hide from the individual dowser or even someone else trying to dowse down the aura.

The only way to locate such a dark force is to go down a list of body parts and organ systems, and ask for any numerical ratios that will remove a dark force shield or shadow in that spot. Then, after the ratios are put on the dark broadcast, ask for any entity or thing in that location. Many persistent illnesses can be traced to such hidden dark forces.

Another cause of auric dent shadows is the birth of a child. This is of primary concern for women, because childbirth produces a major auric dent in a specific location. Since virtually all women who deliver babies or have abortions have at least one dark force in the auric field, a dark shadow appears in the spot. You could call this a conception dent. It is usually quite large, and can easily hide a dark force. It can be dowsed away, and the aura will fill out in that location.

Don't think that men get away easy, though, ladies. If a possessed man has twenty orgasms, he can produce an auric dent the same size as a woman's conception dent. Dark forces can easily hide in the shadows, unable to be detected by any dowser, until the dent is discovered and dowsed away. When dowsing such a dent away, you will be able to see that many of the ratios are the patterns of dark forces of various origins.

The key thing to remember is that mankind is born with a certain amount of sexual prana that can be used up or deformed by dark force shadows. The removal of all the shadows increases the likelihood of spiritual enlightenment. Sexual expression without orgasm does not cause a loss of prana or a risk of the auric dents, but seems like a lot of trouble to me. It would be like getting on a train and forgetting where you were going. But then again, each person must choose for themselves. Sometimes one partner has a lot of sexual prana, and the other person doesn't. It is logical that the person of low sexual prana should not have an orgasm, because it will weaken him in the long run. They can still have a loving relationship that is considerate of both people's needs.

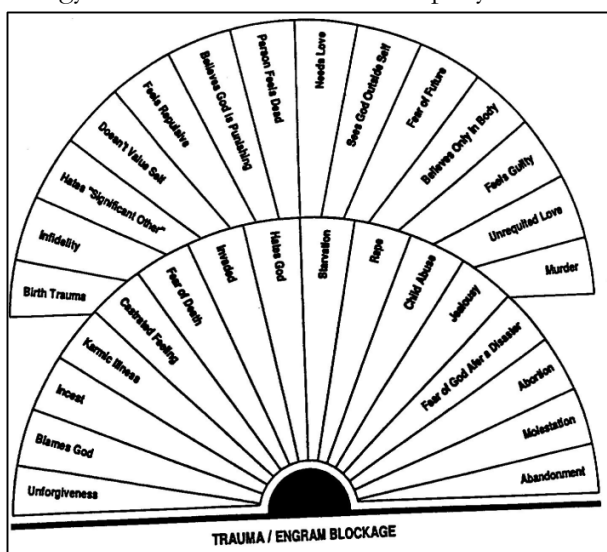
If a person continues to waste sexual prana without bothering to be clear of dark forces, he can never achieve enlightenment. The dark shadows will soon cover his auric cocoon, and no light can enter inside. It is prudent to begin

a program of regular checking for the dark force shadows that reflect on organ systems, removing them by the dowsing and using the dark broadcast, and then removing any deep entities. Physical, mental, and spiritual health are certainly more likely to return. In light of this information, you may begin to be aware of why the early Christians were celibate or modest in their sexual expression. It is entirely possible to be sexually active and become a master, but is more difficult.

Repressed sexuality does a great deal of damage, and is not suggested. Careful titration of sexual expression when free of dark forces is wisdom.

Anyone who sleeps with a possessed person gets the shadow of the dark forces. Unfortunately, it imprints the future DNA, and is the cause of many birth defects, skin disorders, and miasms.

If the goal of the dowser is to reach enlightenment, one cannot ignore the awesome sexual prana implications. Sexuality is a gift from the Logos, and is to be used with love and wisdom. The dowser should not waste his time and energy on clients or friends who stupidly waste this precious gift in a reckless manner.



TRAUMA/ENGRAM BLOCKAGE CHART: Word List

<i>Birth Trauma</i>	<i>Infidelity</i>	<i>Hates "Significant Other"</i>
<i>Doesn't Value Self</i>	<i>Feels Repulsive</i>	<i>Believes God is Punishing</i>
<i>Person Feels Dead</i>	<i>Needs Love</i>	<i>Sees God Outside of Self</i>
<i>Fear of Future</i>	<i>Feels Guilty</i>	<i>Believes Only in Body</i>
<i>Unrequited Love</i>	<i>Murder</i>	<i>Unforgiveness</i>
<i>Blames God</i>	<i>Incest</i>	<i>Karmic Illness</i>
<i>Castrated Feeling</i>	<i>Fear of Death</i>	<i>Invaded</i>
<i>Hates God</i>	<i>Starvation</i>	<i>Rape</i>
<i>Child Abuse</i>	<i>Jealousy</i>	<i>Fear of God after a Disaster</i>
<i>Abortion</i>	<i>Molestation</i>	<i>Abandonment</i>

WORDS USED TO DESCRIBE TRAUMAS or, more correctly "chunks" causes (from Wade-Mahany)

<i>Parental Approval</i>	<i>Parental Disapproval</i>	<i>Unwanted</i>	<i>Unloved</i>	<i>Unrequited Love</i>	<i>Castrated</i>
<i>Violated</i>	<i>Worthlessness</i>	<i>Inability to Cope</i>	<i>Grief</i>	<i>Ill Health</i>	<i>Dislike of Self</i>
<i>Self Hate</i>	<i>Sibling Rivalry</i>	<i>Persecution</i>	<i>Fanatic</i>	<i>Obsessed</i>	<i>Intolerance</i>
<i>Arrogance</i>	<i>Vulnerable</i>	<i>Barren</i>	<i>Invaded</i>	<i>Abhorrence</i>	<i>Death</i>
<i>Loss of Femininity</i>	<i>Sense of Injustice</i>	<i>Feeling Stupid</i>	<i>Powerlessness</i>	<i>Deserted</i>	<i>Ashamed</i>
<i>Betrayed</i>	<i>Confused</i>	<i>Inferior</i>	<i>Hurt Feelings</i>	<i>Loss of Prestige</i>	<i>Loss of Pride</i>
<i>Failure</i>	<i>Hemmed In</i>	<i>Used</i>	<i>Put Upon</i>	<i>Struggle</i>	<i>Conflict</i>
<i>Altercation</i>	<i>Repressed Agression</i>	<i>Sense of Loss</i>	<i>Abandoned</i>	<i>Sadness</i>	<i>Blasphemy</i>
<i>Frustration</i>	<i>Resentment</i>	<i>Rejected</i>	<i>Trapped</i>	<i>Inadequate</i>	<i>Scapegoat</i>
<i>Non-Communication</i>	<i>Discomfort</i>	<i>Embarrassed</i>	<i>Over Burdened</i>	<i>Aimless</i>	<i>Concern</i>
<i>Cheated</i>	<i>Apathy</i>	<i>Indignation</i>	<i>Irritation</i>	<i>Aggravation</i>	<i>Guilt</i>
<i>Anger</i>	<i>Rage</i>	<i>Fury</i>	<i>Boiling Mad</i>	<i>Apprehension</i>	<i>Intimidation</i>
<i>Fear</i>	<i>Terror</i>	<i>Panic</i>	<i>Frenzy</i>	<i>Envy</i>	<i>Jealousy</i>
<i>Coveting</i>	<i>Indecision</i>	<i>Insecurity</i>	<i>Distraught</i>	<i>Thwarted</i>	<i>Contrition</i>
<i>Self Blame</i>	<i>Hate</i>	<i>Exasperation</i>	<i>Disappointed</i>	<i>Anguish</i>	<i>Torture</i>

When Ego Chunks are present or suspected, dows the following list for missing Traits

*Beauty...Universality...Appreciation...Order...Renewal...Compassion...Freedom...Admiration...Patience...Trust...Comprehension
Liberation...Wonder...Positiveness...Faith...Courage...Detachment...Harmony...Reality...Serenity...Creativity...Cooperation
Humor...Truth...Peace...Energy...Friendship...Inclusiveness...Wholeness...Service...Power...Brotherhood...Joy...Understanding
Quiet...Enthusiasm...Generosity...Bliss...Vitality...Calm...Eternity...Goodwill...Light...Will...Simplicity...Infinity...Gratitude
Love...Wisdom...Synthesis*

MORE ON AURA CRACKS AND BURIED DARK FORCES

The human aura can receive traumatic injury from many causes. Some of these are: birth trauma, childbirth, circumcision, surgery, molestation or rape, physical abuse, mental abuse.

Recently, I have pointed out a method that the Asuras and other dark forces use to manipulate the sexual component of mankind in such a way as to create another form of aura entry.

Most people are experiencing tremendous stress from the change in Earth frequency, the opening of the hells from the inverse universes, and the assault upon their auras by the dark forces. Only by understanding all aspects and continuing to research treatment methods can Suns hope to be in charge of their lives.

In recent times, the demon cell (or demon pack) that has readily entered the ruptured human aura has been able to dig ever deeper. The Sun who does not know how to dowse is literally packed with thousands of these cells. These cells over time mangle the dreaming bodies and cause ego fragmentation as they pile up. The previous varieties of demon cells were not as numerous or insidious.

For instance, if a forty year old man received a circumcision trauma in the first week of life, he might have a cracked aura at the level of the penis. Throughout early life, he may have been exposed to adults of a perverse or unsavory character, and so received dark force cells into the trauma crack. He may later even get skin disorders reflecting Luciferic imprints through no fault of his own.

In the last few months, the Asura-led demon packs could have a field day on such a man. They would widen the aura crack even further, and torment him day and night. He may develop insomnia, manic depression, or fly into rages.

In another scenario, a child may have a bad fall from a swing and break her arm in several places. The doctor may have to open the flesh to put a metal pin in place to properly set the arm. The child then may develop aura trauma at the surgical site. The arm may be associated with a certain dreaming body related to a trait such as endurance or fortitude. Dark forces may enter the aura cleft in later years in order to drive the girl to despair, if she is possibly able to fulfill some holy task. Since the cleft position relates to the traits of endurance and fortitude, the dark forces would tend to diminish this trait in the girl. She may receive ego fragmentation and dreaming body disorders due to the imbedded dark forces. As years went on, more dark forces would force the crack ever wider, and she would receive physical symptoms along a particular acupuncture meridian, mental symptoms, and spiritual symptoms of possession.

This is why the student must be careful to not judge another person by the apparent weaknesses that manifest. Physical, mental, and spiritual disorders may be superficial over a very holy soul. Some of the most possessed people are the most holy and yet have severe aura trauma and cracks that allow darkness inside.

All of the aura cracks can be healed if the dark forces on the surface are dowsed as to their ratios, the ratios for the crack itself, and the ratios for the underlying dark forces are dowsed as well. This is very extensive work. At least 400 ratios per person are to be expected.

These things tend to come out in waves, with the most recent dark forces coming out of the cracks first. The reason a lot of you experienced physical, mental, and spiritual symptoms when wearing the amulet, was that the amulet tended to pull deep seated dark forces out to the surface. Wearing the amulet may cause you to pull dark forces from months and years ago into the room or vicinity. If these are not dowsed away, they will continue to hover or will dive into a nearby person who is a reasonable distance from the amulet.

As they pour out of the deep aura cracks, the dark forces are in a deep turmoil that may reflect as physical discomfort. That is why I suggested wearing the amulet for short periods, because ideally you should only pull out of the aura cracks the dark forces that you have time to dowse out.

Since these cracks tend to block dowsing along a certain line of force, ones dowsing improves as the cracks heal up. You may need to work in teams to assure you that there will be someone with a differently located aura crack to help you dowse yourself clear. You will not be able to detect the cracks and dark forces in severely damaged locations, but someone else with a different aura injury may be able to dowse that location.

You may want to dowse for an hour or two a day over several days to get all the damage removed. The first day you may be able to remove a year's worth of injury, and the next day another year or two's worth of injury and dark force cells. Hopefully you will be able to go all the way back to birth. Each day you should become a better dowser, as the layers heal.

To dowse the aura cracks, do a chakra at a time, starting with the crown chakra, moving to the brow, then heart, then solar plexus, then pelvis, then thigh area, then knees/lower leg area, then top of feet, then bottom of feet. If you have an area of injury or illness, focus on that area. You may ask for all aura cracks related to your liver, or your spine, or your left arm, depending on your medical history. Remember, though, that an aura crack in one location may reflect in another spot because of acupuncture meridians. You may locate a hidden Thing contamination while you are dowsing your brow chakra over the 360 degree scale. With further investigation, you may discover that the Thing is buried in your bladder.

Using the left hand to dowse locations on the 360 degree scale while mentally focusing on a certain body part or chakra is very revealing, because all dark forces are dependent upon direction. It is harder for them to hide when you search all around a body part or chakra. You should get a strong pendulum response if the question is worded correctly and you are not too damaged in that auric location.

The following procedure of questioning may be useful to clean up the aura of all cracks and entities:

1. "How many dark forces are currently at zero degrees location (using the 360 scale) near or on my crown chakra?" Dowse at ten degrees, twenty, thirty, and so on." (Mentally move your awareness around the circle and wait for a pendulum response. When you get a response, dowse all appropriate ratios to later put on the World Broadcast).
2. "I want clearing ratios for any aura clefts at zero degrees on the 360 scale relating to my crown chakra." (Then dowse ten degrees, twenty, and so on to 360 degrees).
3. "I want clearing ratios for all shielded or hiding dark forces under that cleft." (Dowse and put on the World Broadcast).
4. "I want all dark forces hiding under that dark force or associated with the other dark forces dowsed within that cleft." (If at this point you dowse the presence of a **portal**, it may mean that a Thing contamination is present somewhere in your body that must be dowsed by ratio and squashed. At that point, check the size of the Thing, location, and archetypal animal shape, so that you can use your will to crush it. Don't forget to also dowse a ratio for it).
5. "Next, I want all dark forces present at zero degrees associated with my brow chakra," and so on following the above steps for all parts of the body to the bottom of the feet.
6. Repeat the procedure daily until all cracks are cleaned out and sealed up by the trauma ratios. All ratios go on the World Broadcast.

The procedure may seem laborious and tedious, but the benefits are many. One's spiritual attunement should sharpen, the dreaming bodies heal up, the ego fragments can return, and dowsing becomes better. You become a better person and holy warrior.

I strongly suggest that you work in teams and check each other out, because you will have different blind spots. If you are very tough, wear your amulet for a couple of days and dowse down your whole house. There should be hundreds of dark forces coming out if you are dowsing correctly. Initially, a person may seem disharmonious and unhappy, as the poison comes to the surface. Like a boil, the dark forces burst out, and then drain out for days from the healing aura wound. Wearing the amulet without dowsing the cracks is unwise, because you still have the injury and you can still get future possessions into the cracks through a time/space warp. Also, the poison from your past injuries and possessions will spill out onto innocent babies.

As mentioned earlier, the dark forces of the last few months that comprise the demon cells will be partly of a different constitution than the very old buried dark forces. Currently the demon cells seem to have the following components: **Asura, Deros, Vulture Death Spirit, Viral Encoded Protoplasm, Fallen Angels, Fallen Elohim, Qlipboth, Bene Elohim, Adrammech Griffin, Luciferics, Lilith, Incubus or Succubus, Satanic Energy, and One Eyed Gnomes** coming through a portal such as an alien intelligent cancer, Asura bullet, or Thing contamination cancer. It is wise to check over such a list if you find one of them. If you have one on the list, the others may be hiding as well. Some people find it easier to dowse one type than another, but the others are usually hiding in the crack as well.

The older demon cells from years gone by (*please see list in A Prophet's Story*) may be of any group of dark forces, and will be less complex. Most of those old ones are from our inverse universe and can be dowsed over the list of demons associated with the inverse cabala. Your primary chart should cover most of them.

During this purification period, you should get lots of rest and try to avoid crowds.

Happy hunting.

PAST LIFE ENTITIES

One very interesting side effect to the recent clearing of clefts in the aura is the discovery of buried past life layers of dark forces.

I have stressed to you greatly the need to get every single entity dowsed out of all parts of your aura every day. The reason for this is very serious. If you only dowse the superficial or most glaring dark forces in your auric field or home, the less obvious ones will wait until you are asleep and crawl under your aura "skin." Like burrowing worms in a rotten tree, they crawl under the surface and hide. The next day, it is more difficult to dowse them. The day after that, it is even more difficult to dowse them. They start to breathe with you, until you begin to think their thoughts are your thoughts, and you don't mind them anymore or even know they are around. You may think you are clear, as they slowly eat your soul.

The effects of buried or ignored dark forces will vary depending upon the personality of the student. They often migrate to your weak spot, and cause a flare up of some physical, mental, or spiritual tendency toward disorder that you possess. They are a primary cause of sickness.

The interesting thing about dark forces is that you only feel uncomfortable when they are "out there," hovering on the surface of the aura. Once they crawl into your vital spiritual organs, you lose sensitivity to them. These buried ones dowse as "shielded dark forces." Generally, you must get the superficial dark forces off of your aura, before you dowse the shielded ones. Demon cells are packs of assorted dark forces that are under the surface of the aura below a sealed-over scar.

Almost everyone on Earth collects dark forces throughout their lifetimes. More accurately, one could say that they collect the dark force doubles (copies) that have reproduced in our pathological society. When a certain quantity has accumulated, the person no longer feels the pain of possession, and may become euphoric, excessively materialistic and carnal, or cruel. Before that stage is reached, the person loses all desire to become holy, and begins to indulge in worldly pursuits for "fun" because he has no desire for truth, nobility of purpose, or to become a master. In the very early stages, he is depressed and full of angst.

It is easy to see in most people's eyes when the dark forces have buried deep. One (or both) eyes will look evil, or hate-filled, when around symbols of holiness.

The mistake of many people is that they only dowse the dark forces that are bothering them, or causing obvious symptoms. Such a person will degenerate, as the insidious dark forces dig deeper into their soul day by day. At the moment of their death, they will have thousands of dark force doubles hanging onto them, dragging them into the lower astral planes.

When a person reincarnates, these dark forces follow them into the next life upon the DNA. Miasms are the results of such dark forces. The diseases, such as syphilis, gonorrhea, and AIDS, are merely the physical aspect of the miasms. Homeopathic miasm therapy will remove many of the physical effects of the deep dark force, but not the dark force itself.

The only way to remove the past life entities is to be perfectly clear of entities acquired in this life. Since the most superficial entities are on the surface, you must remove them first. Then, the next layer deeper may be last week's overlooked dark forces, and so on. When you have finally dowsed your total dark forces away from this life, you will be at the core of your being.

In that core of your being, near the spinal column, and exiting the head and tailbone, is the channel that contains the dark forces from your previous lives.

Many people who have tried various yoga exercises fall prey to the illusions that the past life dark forces offer. While doing the kundalini exercises, some of these dark forces may give the student a false or harmful sensory experience that pulls them away from their soul path.

I have seen many people who have done eastern exercises and feel very good about them. I personally think that western man is too polluted for such exercises, and may get led astray. Just as many psychic training seminars may prove harmful to the unbalanced person, so do many eastern exercises that might loosen some of the past life dark forces and "open a can of worms."

The only safe way to loosen such forces is to first clear all the dark energies from one's current life by the use of radionics, and then the old stuff will automatically surface for clearing.

I was pleased that a two year old baby at the Toronto seminar had very few dark forces or clefts left from this life, and we were able to start on the past life work. Realize that the baby does not have to mentally understand the process, or even confirm any lessons from the past in order to be cleared.

One mystery of this work is the rather technical aspect. Many of the dark forces and miasms are due to WORLD karma, and not individual karma, so you don't have to sit around and have group therapy about your supposed lessons. Just dowse them down and get rid of them.

This is a lot of work. Every student in this work should spend at least an hour a day clearing his current life, looking for clefts and shielded dark forces, and then past life dark forces. To do so will bring untold benefits.

The buried dark forces cause us all types of problems. Many people have a lack of ability to dowse correctly in some segments of the aura because they are poisoned with such forces. Many chronic illnesses are traceable to such forces. Personality faults, such as a lack of frugality, can often be traced to past life dark forces.

Many people would be surprised to hear me mention frugality. However, the misuse of anything that one has reflects a spiritual flaw. To lend money to a drug addicted teenage daughter can be blamed on motherly love, but reflects stupidity in regard to money. Such stupidity reflects a blind spot in the mother's aura in an aspect of divine wisdom.

To run up a huge bar bill or food bill in a hotel shows poor use of funds. When a lot of money is splurged for food or drink, a flaw in the aura in the area of the kidneys and liver is reflected. Poor ability to reason and lack of control of physical habits is reflected.

This is why most holy people tend to live simple lives as far as money. They do not fear starvation, because they are not attached to eating especially. They also are not miserly, because to be tight about money is just the other polarity to being a spendthrift. Both reflect past life tendencies of dark forces related to materialism.

DIVINE LOVE

There are dark forces from past lives related to sexual or romantic obsession, which are really the same thing. Romantic love is merely the more refined and lovely version of what is (at the furthest pole) carnal excess. You could rate man's ability to perceive holy love on a scale.

At the bottom of the scale is animalistic sexual obsession. This is reflected in many recent movies, such as the new Michael Douglas film, "Basic Instinct." We will call such a movie, that has violent homosexual themes, a ten (maximum darkness) on the scale. Anyone who is violent or anything-goes in his "love-life" has absolutely no idea of what love may be. Anyone who enjoys such a movie or book has dark forces related to hate.

Next on the scale (9) is the person who thinks that his fantasy life hurts no one. He or she may not physically harm another person, but they have no control over their emanations or dreaming bodies. As a result, they commit astral rapes. They may read pornography and think about other people in sexual themes. We will rate them as ninth on the scale.

Next (8) would be someone who believes in serial monogamy, but still spends a lot of time thinking highly sexual thoughts. Such a person often spends a lot of time working out at the gym, and likes to admire their own form and stare at other's forms a lot. They are less kinky than the first two groups, but they still are wasting a lot of creative force. They like to watch sex in movies and read Playboys. Such a person prides themselves on their sexual prowess, and often has a great love for gourmet foods or wines. They often get water element disorders in mid-life.

Next (7) would be the person who thinks of himself as a decent citizen and full-blooded American rifle-toting man. He prides himself on his strength and vigor. He demands daily sex and feels like he is mistreated if he doesn't get it.

Next (6) would be the true romantic. Such a person is sure that he or she is passionately in love with another person, and tends to think along lines of a romance novel. He (or she) does not think overtly sexual thoughts (usually)

but "feels" great adoration for the other person. Such a person may go crazy if spurned. It is interesting to note cases like Jean Harris where a woman kills a man she insists that she loves. The old saying "love and hate are two sides of the same coin" really means that romantic love is really hate. All romantic love is a form of hate, because it reflects personal obsession rather than impersonal desire for the other person's spiritual well-being.

Any love that is personal is really hate. (I know this is strong language, but I must stress my point). Anytime someone insists they love someone desperately....watch out. Such a person is very dangerous, and the hate will come out sooner or later.

All romantic love is really carnal hate in a prettified form. The true test of love is whether you want the other person's soul's highest need to be met as much as you want your own soul's purpose to manifest.

Next (5) is the person who sacrifices his own spiritual path to make another person happy, and so is living a satanic lie. You cannot love another person unless you love yourself (trite but true).

The person who constantly yearns for romance is full of past life dark forces that are making him confuse romance with love. Anytime you feel a deep sense of loss, sadness, or loneliness... realize that it means you are cut off somewhere from your soul. Any person united with their soul has no sorrow, no loneliness, no craving for another person to fill the gaps in their lives.

These steps that I have mentioned above are the very steps that the student must ascend in order to pass all the trials and initiations regarding Holy Love. There are many more relating to Holy Will and Divine Intelligence that we will cover later at the correct time. This is the season for people to heal the love aspect of themselves, and struggle to move to Divine Love.

You can see that the movement to divine love still requires refinement through many initiatory steps until the student arrives at level one, the purest of Divine Love. Above the other listed levels are love of family (to the exclusion of others) and then love of country or race at the exclusion of others. You can see that selfish, animal love is at the bottom, and gradually love becomes more refined and impersonal as one moves ever toward mastership. Patriotism is an important step in the ladder upwards, but is only a step. Love for a teacher is another step. Of course, the symptoms of each level manifest in forms that are individual and blurred with other levels.

You cannot suddenly be able to pull all physical passion and creativity upwards to the brow and crown. You must go through the steps in order, learning many subtle lessons along the way. You should be patient with yourself and with others, tender, and understanding of frailties. There is benefit to understanding the steps, so that you will know when dark forces are trying to manipulate you, and therefore slow your soul progression. The dark forces will talk to you when you are dowsing, and tell you that you need to have a more adventurous social life, instead of boring dowsing.

The dark forces will tell you that what you think hurts no one. The dark forces will tell you that what you do in private has no impact on your soul. The dark forces will tell you that you have a "right" to certain other people's bodies (or dreaming bodies in fantasy). They do NOT tell you that what you think you become. What you think, is what you are actually doing with a dreaming body.

Almost all the dark forces that come out of aura clefts and from past lives will relate to money, sex, or violence. Those are the primary doorways that mankind opens for his own destruction.

Now don't read this lesson and think that I am telling you to give up all money you own, live like a nun, and never enjoy your food or sex. What I am attempting to do is to help you understand how you are manipulated through your physical natures by others, the media, and dark forces.

All things are good in the proper place and time. All things are seasonal. All things change. All things are holy in correct balance, season, and context.

The difficulty in teaching these concepts rests in the paradox of form and teaching. I prefer to never tell anyone how to live their lives; rather, I prefer to teach only concepts. The problem has been of late that people are not learning well from nuance teaching, and so are making major errors in thoughts, speech, and action. Part of the reason has been the demon cell problem and certain planetary influences. These should pass, and then I will be able to teach you more abstractly, and you will understand.

HOLY WILL VS. AGGRESSION

One of the primary tools for spiritual progression is self-analysis of the primary virtues of love, will, and intelligence.

Perfect love, will, and intelligence are the basic traits of a master. The superficial aspects of those three traits may at times appear contradictory to the initiate.

What in the lower world constitutes love, will, or intelligence is often an illusion that represents the opposite. In the last lesson, we discussed the meaning of love. In this lesson, we will explore the true meaning of will.

Sometimes it is easier to understand a concept by knowing what it is NOT. For instance, holy will is not just force or power. Power and force that are not tempered by correct intention and holy, directed willpower often turns to evil or insane manifestations.

Consider the normal adolescent male or female. Parents may refer to them as "will-full" because the offspring talk back in rude tones or refuse to clean up their bedrooms. In truth, such a person has very weak will in the true sense.

Will refers to the exquisite ability to control and maneuver all the forces at one's command. To be able to dole out one's power with supreme self-control shows a strong will. This is why the person with the most will often appears meek and mild. They do not waste their will upon petty issues.

In contrast, the person with uncontrolled passions and weak will often has outbursts in a spasmodic attempt to force lower-self issues to go his way. Such a person may appear forceful, but they have weak will. Such a person may hound their enemies with rage for years, but that is not will.

To have a perfect will requires one to have perfect ability to direct intent. All spiritual healing requires one to have the ability to direct the dreaming bodies with precision, grace, and intelligence. To do so requires will and intent.

You notice I did not say power or force. Power is the result of the correct use of will and intent. A person may appear very mild and powerless...indeed, invisible, and yet be a teacher and healer extraordinaire. Most powerful people do not waste energy on superficial show, unless there is a specific reason to do so.

The use of the powers of the Light Nagual requires one to have an aligned intention congruent with Cosmic Law and Order. For instance, you may care very strongly about someone, but KNOW with gnosis that it is not the proper time to do any healing. By understanding the importance and power of correct timing, you are able to be patient and wait.

The refinement of the dreaming bodies through dowsing and the study of virtues cause one to develop intent that aligns with the Light Nagual. As your ability to perceive the proper intent for the situation at hand increases, you must then have proper will in order to direct your dreaming bodies along the lines of force needed to fulfill the spiritual agenda.

Anyone who cannot control babbling speech or thought has poor will. All that wasted energy goes out of the aura in angular spasms, and dreaming bodies float all over the place with no proper direction.

Therefore, a person may have holy desire to be of service, and be fairly well aligned with the intent of the Nagual. However, without the power of energy conservation by proper use of will...no healing can occur.

One must never confuse a high physical vitality with strong will. A true test of will would be whether a nervous or energetic person could sit and dowse for three or four hours straight without stopping. For a physically weak person, a test of will would be whether they could work on their feet relentlessly for twelve hours for a holy cause.

Holy will must be developed by exercise. Dowsing is very helpful; it would be what Don Juan called a Gait of Power. He used to have Carlos do repetitious walking movements in order to teach him to stop his mindless internal chatter through occupying his body and mind with something else. Dowsing teaches the student to focus, to persevere, to be patient, to empty the mind...meanwhile helping him to be spiritually clear.

Remember that I have told you before that reading akasha is merely dowsing with the dreaming bodies. You may notice that as the dowsing response of your physical body becomes stronger, your whole arm begins to move to

the correct numbers. Pretty soon your whole being dowses the numbers needed, even in your sleep. The proper use of energy by direction of holy will along a proper line of intent is required for such progress as to be able to read akasha.

As T.S. Elliot said, "Teach us to care and not to care, teach us to sit still." The dowser who learns to sit still, quiet his body and mind, dowse without emotion, and conserves his energy will be the one to develop holy will.

DIVINE INTELLIGENCE

Now we have covered the subjects of love and will, so let's move on to the meaning of divine intelligence.

Divine intelligence cannot be attained unless the student has refined dreaming bodies that can access akasha. Therefore, the student must have holy will to develop divine intelligence. How does one develop divine intelligence?

First of all, the study of holy teachings helps you along the proper paths to save time. To find the answer to something, you must first know how to ask the question. The proper questions to pose to the Light Nagual cannot be easily found. They are the key to any mystery. If the student knows the proper way to ask a question, he is often worthy of an answer. A sloppy question will produce confusing answers.

Worldly intelligence is helpful in order for one to see the corollaries, similarities, and differences of questions. However, the linear aspect of the worldly genius is no guarantee that the person is able to perceive higher truth. Higher truth takes a spherical form of thought that requires all the 31 dreaming bodies to be functional. This is why animal man and Nephilim can never truly comprehend these teachings, and will scorn them. Many animal men or Nephilim possess high IQs, though.

Divine intelligence in itself, even with holy will and love, cannot bring one to mastership. One must also have Divine Wisdom, or the correct application of what one has learned.

If the student knows a great deal, but just sits and thinks about it, he will attract all manner of disorder due to the Law of Polarity. "To whom much is given, much is required."

Knowledge is responsibility, and wisdom implies action. Think on these things and apply them.

To merely read a lesson will not help you to apply it. You must read and reread material in order to mull over the implications with all levels of your being. When you suffer, know that it is due to some lesson that you put aside for another day.

When a person cries out to the heavens for a way out of hell, for holy teaching, and mercy....they will receive all that they ask. The mystery rests in that the form of the teaching may be bizarre or through a painful situation. Be careful what you ask for; you might get it.

When a man steps on the path to knowledge, he finds that the Light Nagual has a sense of humor, and never pushes him harder than he can endure. He can choose to not develop proper love, will, or intelligence, and so suffer by his own hand.

The mystery of the Holy Spirit moves ever forward, never pausing, except in the graceful dancing rhythm of the seasons. The man who chooses to create his own seasons for rest or work rather than listen for the Nagual's direction will suffer.

Understanding the mystery of timing is the key to development of the holy powers.

HOLINESS AND COSMIC LAWS

What makes a person holy? To become holy, one must love Truth more than comfort, service to humanity more than power, harmony more than glamour, honor more than harmony, evolution more than consistency....

All the while, not resisting comfort, power, harmony, or consistency.

To be holy means to act in the right season in the right way, to think with precision, to not waste resources (especially emotions).

To be holy means to be courageous and true, to struggle when weary, and then to rest in the right season. To be holy means to be silent at the right time, and to speak at the right time. Unless there is a reason to speak, it is holy to be silent, therefore to hear the Higher Self.

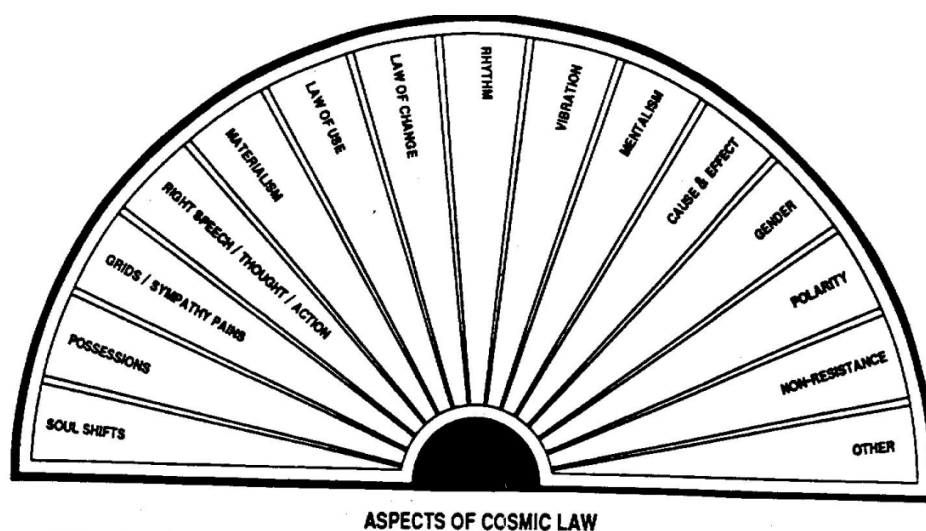
To be holy is to be patient at the right time, to be cunning at the right time, to be loving and sweet at the right time, and to be ruthless at the right time.

To be holy is to forget who you were, to never regret, blame, or whine, and rest in the knowledge of your divinity.

How does one become holy? One becomes holy by practicing the virtues, erasing personal history by the retrieval of ego chunks, by the control of the dreaming bodies, and the study of Higher Law.

WHAT ARE THE PRIMARY LAWS?

- 1.) The Law of Mentalism--(your creative thoughts change the world).
- 2.) The Laws of Polarity and Gender--(everything in physical manifestation exists with gender and spiritual polarity).
- 3.) The Law of Correspondence--(As above, so below).
- 4.) The Law of Vibration--(Everything is composed of vibrating cosmic dust particles of air/fire/water aspects).
- 5.) The Law of Change--(Everything changes; everything has season).
- 6.) The Law of Rhythm--(The pendulum swing is in all things. By understanding the Law of Rhythm, you can adjust your life to have more power and strength. When you use a lot of life force, you must find a time to rest).
- 7.) The Laws of Manifestation--(What you focus on in the physical realm, tends to move into the etheric away from physical manifestation. What you focus on in the spiritual world tends to manifest in a physical manner as well).



ASPECTS OF COSMIC LAW CHART: Word List

*Soul Shifts.....Possessions.....Grids/Sympathy Pains....Right Speech/Thought/ Action....Materialism....Law of Use....
Law of Change...Rhythm....Vibration....Mentalism....Cause and Effect....Gender....Polarity....Non-Resistance....Other*

SPIRITUAL CLEARING LAG TIME AND EGO CHUNKS

There are three reasons why a student may feel depressed the day after doing a great deal of dowsing.

The most obvious one is that he still has dark forces on his auric field that are hiding in a blind spot. The blind spot may be due to a physical, mental, or spiritual trauma cleft. To avoid this problem, it is wise to check over the chakras for:

- A) Superficial dark forces around the body and in the house*
- B) Shielded dark forces*
- C) Clefts and dark forces coming out of clefts*
- D) Past life entities coming to the surface*
- E) A dark force funnel due to an ego chunk loss*

Frequently, the problem is due to the student thinking about a time in the past, and sending a large ego chunk to another person in a past time. Longing for a time when life seemed easy, for lost love, or old friendships can cause this problem. That chunk of the ego stays with the person that one thinks about, and all his entities are funneled into the area of the body that is missing the ego chunk.

Dark force funnels can also occur if the student has past life entities that agitate the sexual organs, or cause obsessive craving for food or substances. The ego chunks in such a case are actually still in a past life, living a life of imbalanced physical obsessive behaviors. That part of oneself has remained earthbound for lifetime after lifetime, and most of the self decided to reincarnate. Tricky, huh? You could accurately say that you are possessing yourself from a past life of excess. What that leaves is a hole in part of the aura relating to one's ego strength. You may also have a dreaming body (or several) living in the past or merely hung up in the past with that ego chunk.

Ego chunks are far more serious than the little ego fragments that we lose throughout our lives through minor traumas. Through those holes, we are connected to demonics associated with whatever obsession we had in a past life. Our past life weaknesses come back to haunt us in the form of possessions, addictions, depression, physical problems, and inability to use associated dreaming bodies to full advantage.

To heal ego chunks, you must pull all attention to the present, recognize a past-life maladaptive obsession, and take charge. Dowse numbers for it, think of something holy to read or do during times of torment by the associated elementals, and be aware of when your past life inferior self is talking in your head instead of your current self. Above all, dowse the numbers when you feel the torment of the funnels, and keep sobriety of mind. Control of thoughts and emotions is vital at such a time. Control can be found by replacing the dark force thoughts with holy thoughts by prayer, song, service to others, and hard physical labor to keep busy. Circular behaviors and thinking will reinforce the funnels.

If you don't start to clean up the ego chunks, you will have to dowse a bottomless pit of dark forces. When you have cleared up the superficial dark forces, the shielded dark forces, and the past life dark forces and funnels, you are able to really do some good on the planet. To do so, you must call all ego chunks home, and fill all aura holes with holy reading and angelic elemental thought forms. At that point, you will get fewer dark forces, for they have no clefts in which to hide.

The second reason for depression after a day of dowsing was the subject covered in yesterday's lesson. When you clean out all the pus pockets in your aura, you need to pour a little spiritual hydrogen peroxide in to fill the holes and wash them clean. Then, when they seal over, holy water is inside, and not traces of evil. Daily prayers, the presence of icons, the reading of works by holy beings such as Rudolf Steiner, all contribute to filling the gaps with holy thought. If you don't do something like singing hymns or saying prayers, the vacuum will fill with dark forces.

The third cause of depression after a day of heavy dowsing has to do with a kind of lag time in healing. Every day of a lunar cycle has specific energies. Some dark forces require a certain day of the lunar cycle to complete. This is why all stars should be kept indefinitely or buried in water-proof containers.

When you dowse a lot of dark force numbers that relate to deeply buried dark forces in your aura or past lives, you get somewhat of a relief within an hour after dowsing and putting them onto the World Broadcast.

UPDATE

When clearing ego chunks from your aura, you must also take into consideration that the person they belong to may be plugged up and unable to receive the chunks.

You may need to ask for any clearing ratios for the locations to which the chunks belong in the other person, in order to remove them from your aura. The chunks will be loose and removed from your auric holes when you have dowsed your ratios, but may hover until you clean out the auric cracks of their owner.

So, the steps are:

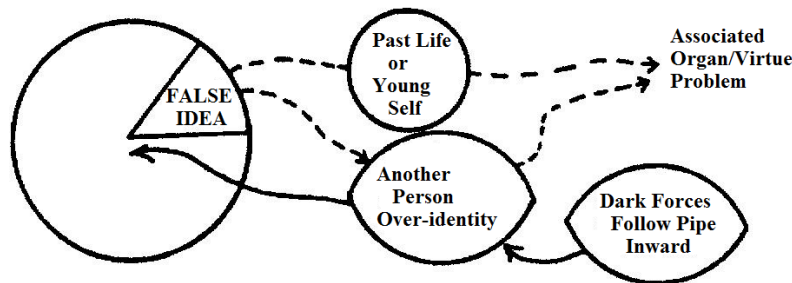
1.) Dowse any ego chunks from other people in your aura over the 360 degree scale. Dowse any blocks to them returning home to the other person. These would be ratios for dark forces, or trauma.

2.) Dowse any of your ego chunks that belong in that location that the other chunk was evicted from, and any associated dark force or trauma ratio needed to allow it to slip back in place to fill up the hole.

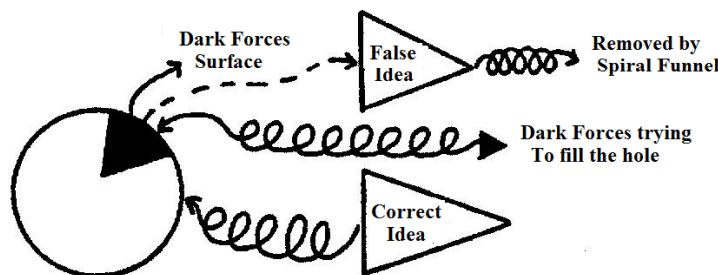
Got it?

EGO CHUNK DEVELOPMENT

1. First, the person feels smug as the associated organ/virtue problem blocks the higher self at the chunk position.



2. Then, the person feels empty as the dark forces surface, other dark forces try to fill the hole left by the missing ego chunk, and dark forces resist the return of the correct idea with the ego chunk in a funnel.



SOLUTIONS

Maladaptive

1. Refuse to change and cling to past assumptions, early life, and errors to avoid pain.
2. Ignore the entities that crawl in the pipe from the other person or earlier self chunk.
3. Go crazy.
4. Get depressed and limp.

Adaptive

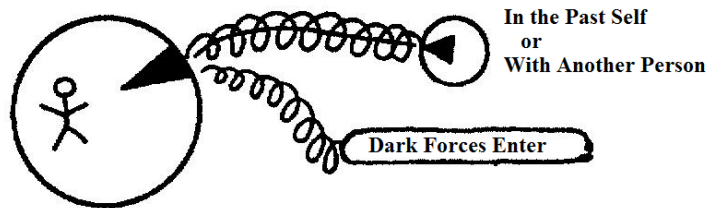
1. Identify wrong idea about self.
2. Decide to remove the idea.
3. Dowse any ratios needed for that area for 1-4 weeks.
4. Replace with holy elemental idea/Virtue/thought by prayer, affirmation, service to others, reading holy ideas.

EGO DISORDERS THAT AFFECT DNA AND ATTRACT DARK FORCES

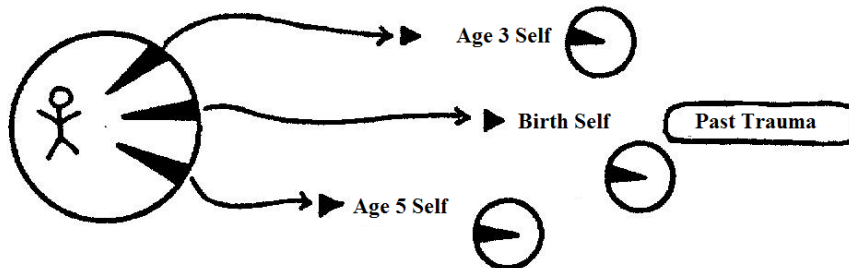
1. AURA CLEFT (surgery, molestation, rape, child abuse, violence, rage, drugs).



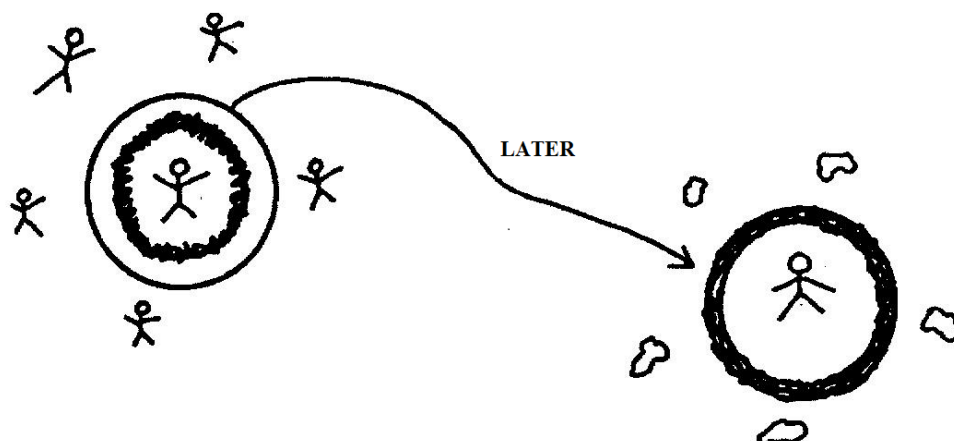
2. EGO CHUNK/Entity Funnel/Wrong Idea



3. EGO FRAGMENT (Dark Forces enter where self is missing from the Present Time/Space. The Cause may be Mental or Physical.)

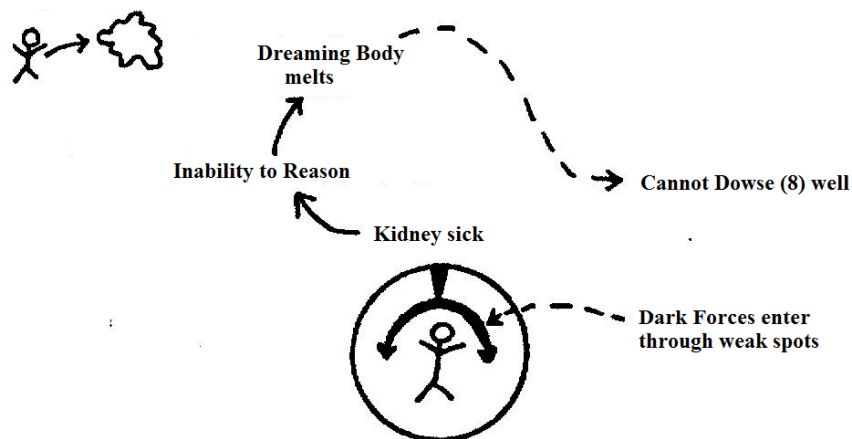


4. ACCUMULATED DARK FORCES OVER LIFETIMES: (Dark forces entering through any means move ever toward the center of the aura until it becomes blackened by darkness in a 360 degree ring and the person cannot use his dreaming bodies with any awareness. He is then blind to all Virtue and Truth. Eventually the dreaming bodies become like jello.)

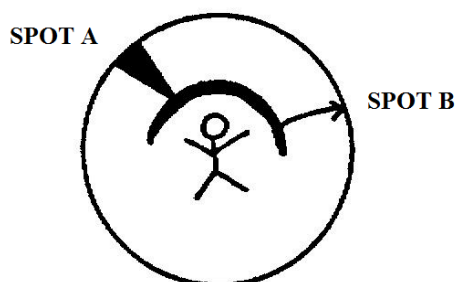


RESULT OF EGO CHUNK/FUNNEL/FALSE IDEAS ABOUT SELF OR OVER-IDENTIFICATION

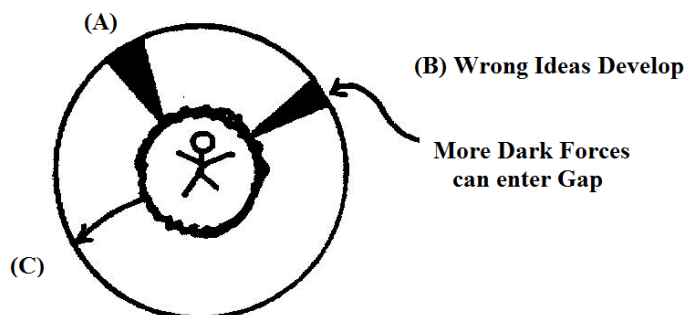
1. Dark forces enter through weak spots, go to center and spread out to other areas.
Kidneys become sick; one becomes unable to reason or dowse eight (8) well;
Finally the dreaming body melts.



2. Dark Forces move from Spot A and crawl through the center to Spot B,
Where a new Cleft forms, then move again to the surface.



3. More Dark Forces can enter the gap at Spot B formed by Cleft.
Wrong ideas develop creating bronchial sickness which in turn inhibits clear thinking
and the ability to dowse three (3) well. Dark Forces spread to Spot C next.



BUILDING ON KNOWLEDGE

One of the primary obstacles to spiritual advancement is the inability to be flexible in approach to study. The student often merely replaces his knowledge with a new chunk of information, rather than incorporating the new information into the old.

Granted, many early ideas must be discarded when a more advanced program of study begins. More commonly, though, one finds that many ideas are true within their appropriate context, time, and purpose. Everything must be viewed from a perspective of season, location, and culture if one is to be wise.

For instance, many religious people say prayers in the same way day after day to great advantage. Saint Michael's Sword Prayer (*See end of this lesson*) when said with great holy desire, is very powerful against a multitude of dark forces, and draws thousands of angelic elementals to one's home if the person praying is balanced in the virtues of the Tree of Life. To drone without force such a prayer is useless. The love, will, and wisdom of oneself must be driven into the words for the angels to hear.

Saint Paul and others warned the people to not pray in vain repetitions because they had forgotten the meaning of the words and the importance of holy desire. He knew that the saying of the prayer properly actually created a magic vortex of heavenly elementals, but that few people understood. Unfortunately, the power of such spoken magic has been overlooked because churches tend to generalize their teachings for the lower masses.

Many people who pray such holy prayers no longer receive the benefit that they used to receive because of the influx of dark forces from worlds other than Earth. When such people learn to dowse ratios on the world broadcast, they experience relief, and often forget to say such prayers. Saying prayers such as Saint Michael's Sword can often reduce the amount of dowsing needed to clear oneself by two-thirds, if said with force and holiness. Dowzers often "throw out the baby with the bath water."

Practicing the virtues of the Tree of Life must be done daily in order to improve dowsing by refining the dreaming bodies. One can do this by dowsing over the soul lesson charts anytime one feels disorderly in body, mind, or soul, or has interpersonal conflict. Many dowzers dowse for hours new ratios, when the soul lesson charts (*See "Trauma/Engram Blockage" Chart in Appendix*) could help save energy, by pointing the energies in a more appropriate direction. For instance, if the real need is for you to forgive someone, and if you don't address that issue, you may have to dowse thousands of ratios for dark forces drawn to your mental negation. Mental balance, forgiveness, and personal order in your life will cause fewer dark forces to come around.

By checking on the *Things to Do* chart (*See Appendix*), you may find that you should meditate or rest before dowsing. Although this is not the season for prolonged meditation, there are times that it is required to help one to empty the mind enough to hear the "still small voice" of the Holy Spirit guide one to harmony. People who are always busy and full of mental arguments can never achieve enlightenment. No matter how much there is to do, it is wise to take a deep breath, be calm, and dowse in what order one should proceed. Five minutes of stopping mental chatter will often make the day, or the dowsing, go much easier.

It was never intended that the dowsing of numbers should replace prayer, meditation, the study of holy books, physical service to one's fellow man, or self-evaluation of progress. In many thought systems one aspect of spiritual truth is used to replace all others, at great cost to the student.

Many people who are Christian, Jewish, or Buddhists often dismiss aspects of another person's faith without careful thought. Every religion and thought system was created for a season, a culture, and a purpose. Only by understanding the primary mystery school principles can you hope to understand the specific reasons for rituals.

People who meditate often look with scorn at dowzers, and accuse them of putting dark energies into the ethers. They often want to raise their thoughts "above" darkness so they can experience no discomfort, and passively assume that everything is exactly as it is supposed to be. The season of withdrawing from the world is over, and all Suns are now supposed to actively transmute disharmony, rather than hide from it. Dowzers often scorn people who meditate, and so lose the mental balance that can only be gained by a calm mind that is in complete control of thought forms.

People who pray by petition, such as Elizabeth Claire Prophet, are often quite holy by intention, but are out of step with the season. They have never learned that if something doesn't work, you should try something different.

In the last year all the world's major religious leaders have been tormented with dark forces from other worlds, and cannot be free using old methods. Many of Mother Theresa's physical problems have been due to alien infections that do not respond to normal prayer. I have personally checked many holy people of all the major faiths and philosophies, and found them all under dark force contamination recently. Being holy is not enough these days, nor is it enough having a system that always worked before. One must move with the season that is at hand, and do what works, to move through these difficult times.

The true measure of holiness is not one's religion, or lack of religion. Holiness is measured by the relative balance of the virtues of the Tree of Life. Endurance, patience, grace, resiliency, hope, love, faith in the unseen, stability, harmony, and ruthlessness toward personal weakness must all be mastered in order to be holy.

Attention to detail is important, for mysteries hide in peculiar details. For instance, you may wonder why I say to save all the filled ratio black boxes and to bury them. You may wonder why I insist that one write the numbers down into stars very exactly.

There are angelic forces that govern the powers of each day of the lunar cycle. One whole lunar cycle must be completed in order to have a balance of powers to finish a radionic treatment. There are almost no humans on Earth that can hold a thought form in the ethers strongly. The new crops of dark forces are too dangerous to mess with by merely a brief visualization. I tell you a method that I know works with the most efficient energy usage.

A common mistake of the student is a failure to understand what causes one to lose energy or save time. An obvious energy saving idea may actually cause one to waste time.

For instance, taking an hour every morning to clear the dark forces out of one's home or aura may seem like too much trouble. However, to not do so may cause you to have less energy, to make a lot of mistakes, and to get in fights with others. That evening, you may have ten times as many dark forces to deal with than you would have had if you had dowsed that morning. The negation that is left on you will magnify exponentially.

Some people think that they can just push stuff out of their awareness, trying to save time in dowsing, and praying away negation. Such people will have the darkness creep into their aura clefts during the night and bury deep within their being. The dark forces do not go away; they just dig deeper and deeper. Such people are not saving time at all, and may be preventing their own enlightenment.

A big mistake is when dowsers fail to clear all dark forces from the area and themselves and then they dowse major life questions or about some Earth shaking problem. If you dowse anything before you and your home are completely clear of dark forces you may be led astray down some path of confusion that will waste a great deal of your time.

For instance, if you try to clear an area of the world of dark forces, but your own house or aura has any negation present, you will get garbage numbers. This is why you must find a way to live in harmony and spiritual purity with all people in your home. You cannot do holy work if even one person in your home is possessed. You must either clear that person before doing any major dowsing, or leave the area. This is why dowsing in small groups is much easier than in a large group. One person with possessed thoughts will mess up the whole group's dowsing. This is also why you must be careful to avoid substances that have nature demons during the dowsing ritual; the nature demons will play with your pendulum. If the TV or music is being played, every person who is represented over the media will be in the room on one level. If you have a recording of hymns, the singers of those hymns may have dark forces at the current time that come over the sound waves. Even pictures on the walls of family members pull out dark forces that are currently on those people.

Dowsing should be considered a holy ritual, in order to be done with a high level of accuracy. Having one's home harmonious is an absolute necessity. Each person must take responsibility for their own perfect harmony, and not try to blame anyone else.

The purpose of a teacher is to teach concepts, and the purpose of the student is to apply those concepts.

SAINT MICHAEL'S SWORD PRAYER

*Our Father, which art in Heaven, Hallowed be Thy name.
Thy Kingdom come, Thy will be done, on Earth as it is in Heaven.
Give us this day our daily bread and
Forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us.
Lead us not into temptation and deliver us from evil.
For Thine is the Kingdom and the power and the glory,
Of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,
Now and always and unto the ages of ages. Amen.*

*St. Michael the Archangel, defend us in battle.
Be our protection against the wickedness and the snares of the devil,
May God rebuke him, we humbly pray.
And do Thou, O Prince of the Heavenly Hosts, by the power of God,
Thrust into Hell Satan and all evil spirits
Who wander through the world for the ruin of souls.
For who is like unto God? Who is like unto God? Who is like unto God?*

*O Glorious Virgin Mary, Majestic Queen of Heaven
And Mistress of the Angels,
Thou was given by God the power and commission to crush the head of Satan.
Therefore, we humbly beseech thee; send forth the Heavenly Angels,
That under thy command, they may seek out all evil spirits,
Engage them everywhere in battle, curb their insolence,
And hurl them back into the pits of Hell.*

*O Mother of God, send forth the Holy Angels to defend us,
And drive far from us the cruel foe.
For who is like unto God? Who is like unto God? Who is like unto God?
Amen*

PERSONALITY GAPS AND DOWSING ABILITY

In early spiritual training, the student may become frustrated by what he perceives as a poor ability to dowse ratios. His frustration may escalate until he further inhibits his growth and dowsing ability. What such a student does not understand is that his personality weaknesses are often the direct cause of his dowsing failures.

A poor ability to tolerate stress will make one unable to gracefully move through the dowsing from number to number. Flexibility in personality makes the dowsing "muscles" flexible. If the student sees himself in one role, such as a warrior or strictly as a student or servant, he becomes rigid in his dowsing ability, and unable to "flow" from number to number...or role to role. The best student is not easily angered by others perceiving him wrongly, because he has no attachment to how others perceive him. You cannot insult a person who is secure in his fluidity (another paradox for you!)

Likewise, the best dowser is often invisible in a crowd, blending into the woodwork, so as to learn how to "dance" with whatever situation befalls him. *The ability to merge with a situation and transmute its effects within oneself is a prime spiritual trait necessary for the expert dowser.* The best dowser merges with the "song" of the numbers, and does not resist the dowsing or the dark force. The worst dowser starts a session with mental arguments of failure, and feels hostile at his own faults and perceived inability to dowse. Commonly, such a dowser stops trying in a few minutes or an hour.

In contrast, the best dowser just takes each number as it comes, and does not put his self-esteem on the line every time he dowses. He may dowse for hours until he gets it right, because he has learned to persevere in serenity. He knows that perseverance is vital for growth.

All dowsing requires one to sense emanations and learn to control them. If a person has angular thoughts or emotions, he will never be a good dowser. Dowsing is related to the balance of virtues, not just one virtue to excess. Each number relates to a virtue, and ratios cannot be accurate unless all numbers are perceived by a person in possession of all the virtues relating to those numbers.

Some people can dowse quickly and yet still miss a great many dark forces if one segment of their virtues or physical body related to some numbers is polluted or weak. Rapidity of dowsing ratios cannot be perfectly equated with accuracy or completeness. Some people can dowse quickly all the ratios relating to sections of the aura except one. The one section that they are blind to dowsing may be their waterloo, their Achilles heel.

If a dark force, such as a demon cell, works its way into a relatively small blind spot of the aura, it will migrate to the center of that person's being and poison all the other segments. Eventually, all ability to reason is lost, and dowsing is done for worthless issues, at the expense of the soul.

No dowsing on any matter can be correctly done unless one can clear oneself in all sections of the aura. It is as though you were trying to balance your bank statement but could not see any fives in front of you. All of your conclusions will be wrong.

A common ploy of dark forces is to get dowsers to check other people or world issues when the dowser is unbalanced and unclear. As a result, relationships suffer, and the dowser is led down many false paths that waste time and cause him to degenerate.

The section that the dark forces may enter into the aura may seem quite insignificant. It may relate to a weakness of the body habits, the mental habits or spiritual flaws.

Anyone who has had an alcoholic beverage or a cigarette should not dowse at all for three hours or more. In some cases, two hours after a cigarette may allow one to dowse some ratios correctly. In most cases, the error rate is high and many ratios are missed, because the numerical lung section is clouded. Often twice as many ratios are needed to be dowsed by a smoker or a drinker than an abstainer in order to hit on the correct ratios to clear a disharmony.

If the dowser cannot wait three hours for a cigarette or a glass of wine, he needs to look closely at his addiction, and take action, so as to not slow his soul progression. Many people can smoke four or five cigarettes a day and drink a glass of wine in the evening without impairing their dowsing ability, because they are able to hold off for a period of time before dowsing. If the student cannot hold off for at least two or three hours before doing his spiritual dowsing, then he will degenerate. The dark forces will slowly migrate deep into his fatal flaw, and destroy his spiritual vision and purity.

Likewise, the student who gives up easily, is self-righteous and irritable, will degenerate, because there are numbers that come from the aura segments of missing virtues. The student must look closely at the angularity emitting from his aura, whether he talks too much, and whether he can perceive other's needs.

Many people who think of themselves as humble failures who are sensitive to life are actually quite self-indulgent. To walk around appearing maimed and agitated, saying how others bother you because of your spirituality, shows a real lack of balance of power. Real power comes in not being self-indulgent, even about your weaknesses. Whenever somebody says to the teacher, "I am worthless as a student," they are really begging for a pat on the head. Whenever someone states one polarity of trait, the other polarity is present in their minds. It is a vanity to gripe about one's weaknesses or one's successes.

The ability to deal in the NOW is vital for the true warrior. To list one's weaknesses mentally or verbally is a waste of energy that could go into the self-control of dowsing. If you think you need to perfect your dowsing skills, then practice late into the night. Spend hours a day doing it instead of whining or waiting for someone to rescue you or pat you on the head.

A real mistake occurs when a team of dowsers waits for one designated dowser to dowse for them. No one has the right to ask another to dowse for them unless he has done the best he can, even if it took several hours of laboriously slow work. Only by the slow, painful, boring, and exhausting self-examination that goes into the study of virtues, the purification of body and mind, and the actual dowsing, can one hope to become a master.

By merely dowsing, one cannot become a master. For without the purification of the body-mind-soul, correct dowsing is not possible. Without dowsing, becoming a master would take many years, even with the study of virtues and the purification of oneself.

Self-discipline, relentlessness, serenity, ability to tolerate silence in the mind and in the environment is all required. It would behoove the serious student to answer the following questionnaire in order to evaluate his own progress:

QUESTIONNAIRE

1. When I have personal conflicts or mental pain, do I check the soul lesson charts, and examine my own areas of weakness in a time of quiet self-analysis? Or do I tend to blame others or get depressed and agitated?
2. When I have trouble sleeping and feel disharmonious, do I indulge in drugs or alcohol? Or, do I get out of bed and dowse out my correct ratios and my soul lessons?
3. Can I wait three hours between cigarettes in order to dowse more correctly? Do I wait until I have finished my serious dowsing of the day before having a glass of wine or beer? Do I drink more than six ounces of wine a day?
4. Do I feel frustrated at my slowness in dowsing, and give up after a few minutes or an hour? Or am I able to persevere for hours if I have to, in order to train myself to properly clear myself? Do I expect others to clear me when I have only dowsed an hour or so that day?
5. Am I sensitive to the needs of others, and so can pick up emanations of when they need to be alone? Or am I so self-centered that I demand to be cared for by others when I am under stress? Can I maintain a sense of sobriety and reservation in my personal relationships, or do I tend to hysteria and panic at the first sign of dark forces or illness? Do I have a great need to be around other people all the time or have a constant source of noise (such as music) in order to keep my mind busy? Am I able to sit alone, in prayer, contemplation and meditation, without noise or worry? Or am I addicted to movement, sound, and people?
6. Is my personal hygiene proper or do I fail to wash off the emanations that are picked up by dowsing? Have I been bathing daily and cleansing the teeth to avoid bad breath and not offend others? Am I a good representative of a spiritual warrior in my personal appearance, habits, and speech?
7. Do I exercise careful control of thoughts, emotions, and speech? Or, do I aimlessly spill out mindless babble from my mouth without carefully weighing its importance or impact on others? Am I able to concentrate on one task or issue in front of me, or am I tangential and flighty? (This reminds me of the time we were dowsing down an alien ship, and a student interrupted me to ask if she still had pinworms).
8. Am I overly dependent upon my dowsing group or my teacher for my self-esteem and progression? Or, am I able to work for hours alone, in silence, without fanfare or talk? Do I bother my dowsing partners or teacher on issues that

I ought to do for myself? Do I ask for help before I have tried to solve the problem myself? Do I visit others or the teacher possessed, without first doing everything in my power to clear myself?

9. Do I drowse serious topics regarding other people or the world before I have carefully cleared myself or after drinking or smoking or while listening to music or in a loud group? Do I let the agitation of others get me worked up into a lather, or do I retreat, to balance and purify myself?

10. Do I carefully evaluate all mental suffering from the perspective of missing virtues within myself, rather than looking outward? (Even in the middle of a den of dark forces, the serious student must be slow to anger and serene).

ASSUMPTIONS, NEEDS, AND WANTS

Two major spiritual blocks involve false assumptions and the blurring of needs with wants.

It is a common tendency for the student to project causes for his depression outward and to get easily discouraged on his path. It is true that in every case of depression, there are dark forces at work. However, if the student was able to pull his consciousness out of his lower self, he could maintain serenity and clearly see what the problem may be.

The average man blames depression upon a boss, a wife, or the economy. In short, he gives over all power to external sources. The average spiritual student blames all depression upon dark forces or upon a loss of faith in a teacher or in God. The average new age metaphysical student suppresses his depression, and covers it up with false affirmations.

The common element to all three types is that they feel powerless, inert, and hopeless. They may do the same thing over and over again to try to relieve the sense of discomfort, rather than trying another approach.

The Light Nagual, or Holy Spirit, is fluid, airy, and without structure. Only by being able to merge with the Light Nagual can one gain in power and wisdom. To heal a problem may need a structured approach, but the direction must be found in the holiness of the Light Nagual aspect of oneself.

"The All is in the all, and the all is in the All," is a Cosmic Law that tells us that the breath of God, the Light Nagual, is present in all things. To truly feel and know this breath of God requires attunement, balance, and the virtues of the Tree of Life. The answer to all problems rests in listening to the still small voice of the Light Nagual. How does one do it?

First of all, you must "come as little children." In other words, you must give up all assumptions learned as an adult, in order to see with new eyes. The world is far stranger than your adult mind can imagine, with many mysteries and paradoxes. Only by accepting the fact that you know nothing, but would LIKE to know the answer to some problem, can you hope to learn the answer.

You must empty your cup in order to fill it with an answer. You must not assume to know even a part of the answer, or your subconscious mind will try to provide details on its own. Emptying your body of toxins, your mind of sounds, and your heart of lower desires, will prepare you for unity with the Light Nagual.

God does not scrape around in corners looking for warriors and students of truth. Man must purify himself in order to be worthy to hear the mysterious sounds of the cosmic harmony within his soul that herald the Light Nagual. Purification requires one to forget the lower needs of the body and emotions long enough to raise the consciousness to the Light Nagual.

The Light Nagual, who has all answers, cannot be met by a person who feels unloved, worried about money, obsessive about food, or longing for romantic love. The Light Nagual only understands fiercely impersonal love for all humanity, and spurns the man who in his heart pines for lost love. A common tool of dark forces is to fill a man with romantic desire tinged with carnal passion in order to detract him from a path of great service.

Recently, the onset of the moon gnomes and Lilith-incubus-succubus energies caused many people to think they were having a holy kundalini experience, were falling in love, or were getting to be teenagers again. It was all a dark force illusion in a pretty package to lure people from a path of holiness by filling their minds with lower things. The objects of such afflicted people's affections suffered rape trauma and aura wobble, as the dreaming bodies of the "romantic" people wandered to the objects of their affection and brutally raped them on the astral plane.

Usually, such a possessed person will try to mentally idealize his sensations, and think a great deal of romantic thoughts, or feel a need for romantic love. In conferences, they find their minds wandering to likely candidates, rather than hearing the information. Many marriages suffer today for this reason, and many people try to blame their sexual restlessness on the faults of a longtime lover or spouse.

Unless a person is willing to give up the need for romantic love, he will be manipulated through that "gap" in his soul armor. Many things a person gives up will be returned to him, however. It is just important to realize that romantic love is a want, and not a need.

The real need for a Sun is to fulfill his soul's purpose. Unless a Sun aligns with the Light Nagual, and gains in power and wisdom, he will fall to depression and weakness...or poke out his spiritual eyes so that he won't see his failure.

Dark forces hold little power over man unless they can enter into an area of weakness. If a man confuses needs with wants, the dark forces can come to him with ease.

The worry about money is a common entry point for dark forces, and so is the addiction to physical sensations. Any man, who can control himself in thoughts, speech, and actions, can control the dark forces...because such a man can merge with the Light Nagual.

Dark forces are not "out there" or "them against me," so much as subtle forces that can weave into the fabric of one's very soul. This may sound contradictory to what I have taught you, but within that statement holds great wisdom.

In all things, consider what you want versus what you really need. In truth, above all, you need to align yourself with your soul, and not with petty personality issues or physical concerns. If you "need to be loved," "need to be appreciated or understood," "need to be respected," "need to be right about this issue," "need to be in a position of power," "need to have a social life," "need to have money," then you had better rethink whether you are willing to undergo the path to mastership.

The more "needy" the person, the slower he progresses. Giving one's life over to God means desiring to live aligned with your soul, and giving up of "needs." The true student of Higher Law seldom suffers hunger or loss of love, although he is willing to go without the lower things in life. Clinging to romantic love, physical things or thrills, desire for power or glamour, all create gaps in the aura armor. This is why the holy student is often given the generous gift of the "dark night of the soul" where he must stand alone, without things or people, without glamour or power, so that the holiness in him may cry out to God in such a way as to align him with his soul. At such a time, he may say, "Not my will but thine, oh Lord," and shudder to the core of his being with the descension of the Light Nagual.

The number one trait of the holy warrior must be relentlessness as he moves ever forward to his goal. He must not get sidetracked with neediness, regrets, fears, loneliness, or illusions on the way. The Bardo trials are experienced before death for the man who takes the Holy Path, so that he may purify himself in all manner. The initiations of fire, water, and air come quickly to the spiritual warrior to test him for balance, wisdom, serenity, and to weed out the unworthy.

Every initiation faced has to do with one of the following:

1. The willingness to die in the body rather than die in the soul;
2. The desire to be of service;
3. The ability to endure;
4. Attention to detail, because the small reflects the large;
5. Impersonal love rather than personal love;
6. Lack of material attachment (including money, power over others, health, and appearances to others);
7. The desire and will to study facets of Cosmic Law (divine intelligence) and the direct application of such knowledge into one's life (divine wisdom);
8. The forgetting of one's past and loss of fear of the future (Remember Lot's wife);
9. The balancing of the air-fire-water-earth traits on the physical, mental, and spiritual levels;
10. The loss of jealousy, petty need to be better than someone else or to have something that someone else has;
11. Honesty on all levels within oneself and to others. The ability to face truth, however painful, and to take action.

If you find yourself suffering, do not assume that you know the reason why. Fast a few hours, and retreat alone, with purity of purpose, and ask to be shown the reason. At that time, you will be shown through your dowsing the seat of your disorder and the way out of hell. At that time you might explore which of the above list applies to your current lesson. The soul lesson charts in the book are also helpful, as are a chart of the primary Cosmic Laws.

Remember that you cannot dowse a dark force that you cannot see. If a dark force hides in the recesses of your weaknesses, you must first locate the doorway. Your only weakness may be that you made a false assumption hastily, or that you were too lazy to figure it out.

A warrior assumes he is already dead, and so marches into battle with nothing to lose, without fear. The spiritual warrior dies to his lower petty self, and so marches into war filled with the Light Nagual.

INITIATORY LEVELS AND RELINQUISHMENT

Part of the confusion that students experience when studying holy teachings is due to the paradoxical nature of integrating the spiritual concepts into material form. The concept of timing, the level and balance of spiritual traits, and the mystery of the individual's karma all are factors in his ability to understand truth.

Churches and philosophical systems have all been created to address people of varying soul types and levels of progression. What may be appropriate for a spiritual path for one person in a certain country may be totally evil for another person in another country in a different century.

Only by the study and application of the fundamental Cosmic Laws and the virtues of the Tree of Life (see the book Gnostic Book of World Changes) can one hope to discern holiness from disorder in one's life situations at the current time.

Many people bemoan the fact that they don't have as much energy as they did in their twenties, or as much fun as they did in college. They are forgetting that these are strange and difficult times for the planet, and that nothing stands still, including one's body and social life. If they are unable to give up that which they deemed important in early life, they have failed an initiation.

The thing that must be relinquished in an initiatory experience may vary, depending on the focus one's soul has on a chakra. If a person through many lifetimes prided himself in being stable and hardworking, then he may find himself out of work.

Stability relates to the base chakra. There comes a time when a person must gain his stability in his own holiness, and not from external assurances. In the early initiatory levels of the base chakra, one may be put into situations where one learns to adapt to fewer things in order to feel secure, or one may learn to find novel ways to physically survive in difficult times.

The final initiation, though, requires one to relinquish the need for stability, in order to ride upon the winds of the Light Nagual. That includes the stability of knowing who you are, why you are here, and the stability of relationships. The true strength rests in holiness. The true power rests in giving up the lower stability needs. That is the paradox.

It is as though God is looking down, and we are looking upwards. The spiritual truth often appears counter-clockwise, or paradoxical, to the observer from below. When our spiritual natures are refined, we can then project our consciousness above, and so integrate the mystery of holy paradox with our earthly form.

This does not mean we prematurely chuck our cars, homes, friends, and work. What it means is that all stability in material and social needs become secondary in our lives to our spiritual stability, which rests in formlessness.

The initiations relative to the pelvic chakra relate to the proper channeling of the procreative urges. At a certain level of spiritual development, it is most holy for a person to have a family, so that he may learn attachment and lower creativity. The love of a family, the glories of childbirth, and the tender passion of the lover are needed in order for a person to learn the lower forms of spiritual traits.

One learns holy, impersonal love, by first knowing human love. By learning to be giving of oneself to a child, one gains in holiness. Such a parent can then understand the suffering of all babies and parents. He gains empathy, generosity, and tenderness.

In his spousal relationship, he learns the lower forms of desire, romantic love, and devotion. At a higher form of development, those traits become holy desire to serve God and impersonal love for all humanity. Passion becomes great desire to know truth and to live impeccably and congruently within holy law.

It is a mistake for a person to try to skip the lower forms of devotion, love, and passion. The higher forms cannot be learned until the person (at least in some lifetime) experiences the lower forms, because they are steppingstones and training grounds for the higher initiations.

If a person cannot, at some point, relinquish the need for family, friends, and romantic love, then he cannot progress to the next level of initiation. This does not mean to imply that one can forget the personal karma, the social responsibilities, and the commitments made at an earlier time. Indeed, he becomes more concerned with love and service as he progresses. The difference is that he struggles within himself to find the proper path for his current state of development, instead of assuming what it may be or generalizing.

At a point in development, the need for creative union with another being becomes a need for creative union with the Light Nagual, the Holy Spirit. The need to bear a child becomes a need to bear holy fruit in one's service to humanity and God. Love becomes impersonal.

If two children were drowning, the holy person may save a child that is not his own, and let his own drown if he didn't have the strength to save both. His love becomes so brutal to the appearances of lower form that few can see the fierce tenderness underneath.

Total, impersonal love implies that one love one's own progress as much as one loves another's progress. If someone you love is slowing your spiritual growth, you must take action, to pass the test for impersonal love.

All of the traits: stability, creative propagation, desire, ability to reason, intuition, harmony, understanding of linear thought and spherical thought, love, wisdom, divine intelligence, will and power...represent varying levels of initiations that we face every day in a very real sense. In each case, we must master the lower lessons without skipping them in order to reach our goal of mastership.

The trick is in knowing when you are stuck at a certain level of development in a chakra. A way to evaluate it could be to assess lower and higher aspects of those traits in your life now and ten years ago. How have you changed?

Do you still have the same thought patterns, the same ways of coping with stress, the same leisure activities? Often, leisure activities are the key to revealing what is important to a person, and what level of development in a key chakra they are manifesting.

Ten years ago, did you shop to relieve stress? Do you still shop when you are depressed? You may have a block in your base chakra (relating to your ability to dowse ratios containing the energy of zero).

Ten years ago, were you often thinking about finding a better lover, or reading sexual literature? Were you feeling as though you didn't get enough sex? Do you still feel that way? Do you have an overwhelming desire to have more children? You may have a pelvic block (relating to your accuracy using the number 9 in dowsing).

Ten years ago, did you go to a shrink, or talk to friends a lot about your dysfunctional childhood or your spouse who doesn't understand you? Did you feel guilty, worried, or resentful about the past, present, or future? Did you look outward for a cause for your sense of disharmony? If you still do, you may have a kidney level block (related to number 8).

Ten years ago, did you have emotional outbursts directed at others? If you still do, you may have a spleen block. (Number 7).

Ten years ago, were you enticed by the glimmers of "seeing auras" and getting channeled readings? Did you like getting past life readings? If you are still attached to such superficial things, you may have a solar plexus block. (Number 6).

Ten years ago, were you greatly impressed by the linear scientific mind at the expense of holy study? If you still find yourself doing so, you may have a liver block. (Number 5)

Ten years ago, was your life in chaos, did you fight with others in your house or workplace? If you still do, you may have a heart block. (Number 4)

Ten years ago, did you tend to be manipulative in a mental, physical, or spiritual way to reach your goals? If you still do, you may have a chest area block. (Number 3).

Ten years ago, were you selfish and mentally arguing in your relationships? Were you unable to sit quietly alone, without thought, music, or people? If you still have a problem, you may have a block related to the pituitary gland. (Number 2).

Ten years ago, were you spiteful if someone wronged you? Did you pride yourself on the fact that nobody pushed harder than you did in work, home, or relationships? Did you fight to get your goals met? You may be stuck at the level of the crown chakra. (Number 1).

Of course, there are many different trials represented within each number, and the physical condition also relates to the ability to dowse, as well.

You may consider, after purifying your body, emptying your mind, sitting alone, and clearing dark forces, to dowse your relative progression on each level of traits relating to the numbers. You can use a 360 scale, and dowse progression, with the understanding that 360 is Christ consciousness.

I do not recommend you do this for other people, unless you are a master, because you cannot see for others in areas that you have not mastered yourself.

Dowsing of numbers stimulates your aura in the associated areas, and so speeds progression.

Look upon your daily dowsing of clearing ratios as a beautiful gift that both removes darkness from your being and also exercises the dreaming bodies, while stretching your aura to flower into beauty and purity.

PERSONALITY, SPIRIT, AND MADNESS

Some of you may have experienced episodes of great angst for no apparent reason after having a profound spiritual experience at a conference or after removing a great many dark forces through radionics. Such a feeling of loss can be explained when you understand the dynamics of the personality as it intertwines with the dreaming bodies.

Our dreaming bodies are the components of our being corresponding strongly to air and fire. You could say that those aspects of ourselves ride on the wind and in the flame of power. They defy linear explanations, because they have powers not of the lower world, if they are aligned with the Light Nagual of the Logos.

Many of the functions of the dreaming bodies can only be explained in superficial content to our lower-self mind. Our rational mind cannot understand how the dreaming bodies travel in time and space with few barriers. Healthy dreaming bodies are our link with the Holy Spirit; without them, we cannot know God or ourselves.

I have given you methods to refine and understand problems relating to the dreaming bodies. I have, often, explained that dowsing the numbers stimulates the different dreaming bodies that follow certain lines of force. I have told you that the individual fingers each represent acupuncture meridians that follow those lines of force and dreaming body locations within the physical body. The ten fingers, the ten numbers, and the ten primary virtues of the Tree of Life all relate to sections of the dreaming bodies. The practice of virtues and the practice of dowsing ratios all help the dreaming bodies to move into refinement. I have explained the importance of physical detoxification in the organ systems that relate to dreaming bodies.

You could say that dreaming bodies are your doorways to heavens and to hells, providing that the personality can withstand the force of truth and change.

What makes a personality strong or weak? In fact, what is a personality?

A personality is an accumulation of elemental energies originating from the lower self and the society of this life and previous lives. When the accumulated pattern of elemental forces is harmonious and there are few aura clefts, the personality is strong and healthy. When there are many aura clefts into which disharmonious energies can crawl, the personality weakens.

The elemental energies are primarily composed of thought, feeling, and action imprints which are often disharmonious. Sometimes these disharmonies distort the fabric of the spiritual and physical DNA, causing physical manifestations.

When I wrote earlier about how dark forces can actually weave into the very fabric of our being, I was referring to this aspect of personality imprinting. In the earliest Sun soul days, the personality reflected the harmony of the Logos. As Sun's forgot how to listen to the cosmic songs, they started resonating with the disharmonious songs of darkness. They "ate from the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil," rather than only eating from the Tree of Life (virtues). The personality at that point of leaving the Garden of Eden became one of shame, murder, and materialism. The Adams and Eves wanted to "create their own reality," which meant they did not want to partake of balanced virtues of the Logos.

The personality of man cannot be holy until it decides to align with the soul. The soul is aligned with the virtues of the Tree of Life in harmonious proportions. Many people take pride in their physical, mental, or emotional personality traits, and do not wish to change. To change to holiness implies a kind of annihilation of the lower self, a sort of death. This was the meaning of the death of Christ.

We must all carry our crosses, and weep our lonely tears in the garden, if we are to follow the Way of Christ. We cannot become holy unless we purify ourselves of unholiness.

I am reminded of the people who used to come to my door for herbal remedies to help them get more energy. I would patiently explain that they must first cleanse their bodies before they could build in strength. You must always clean out the poisonous toxins before you can build the vitality with regenerating herbs and vitamins. If a person who is full of worms takes vitamins, he feeds his worms. Far better to colon cleanse, and then take vitamins.

Likewise, in the spiritual work, one must remove all darkness before holiness can enter. This is not a simple thing to do, and requires an investment in time. Now we approach the mystery of why depression follows the removal of dark forces.

Personalities are composed of fibers of dark forces from many lifetimes, and even from the grid of cultural evil. These dark forces build their homes in the aura clefts left by childbirth, sexual orgasm, physical traumas, mental traumas, and other causes. As they dig into the different locations of the body, they poison and traumatize dreaming bodies, and cause ego fragmentation. They shape the physical form, mental characteristics, and emotional characteristics of the person.

When you have removed a great many dark forces, there are unhealed aura clefts throughout your being. They feel like wounds, and a sense of emptiness and fear may settle into the lower self.

This is why the student of truth needs a sense of sobriety and purpose. This is the prime time that wandering dark forces may tempt you from your path. They will tell you that this work has brought you loss and sadness, and is dangerous.

You must never look back when leaving the city of Lower-Self, or you may turn into a pillar of salt. There is no going back. There is, however, a way to fill the aura clefts so that they can reshape the personality into a more harmonious aspect of self.

For every power that you wish to attain, you should develop three virtues. The power of removal of dark forces from your personality structure is awesome, indeed. The virtues to acquire to balance that power are faith, hope, and charity.

Faith in the unseen is needed, because you haven't physical eyes to see that which the Nagual can show you through the dreaming bodies. Faith is that which comes to the warrior who steps upon a path and never turns back. He gnosises that there is holiness at the other end of the long struggle. Mental gymnastics prove to be the method that dark forces use to destroy faith. Linear Latin arguments are used by Ahriman to destroy faith in that which is beyond words.

Hope is a virtue needed to cope with the removal of darkness from one's being. Hope grows from the tiny seed of Gnosis, in the recognition of that which is holy. Hope to become that which is holy rather than settle for the security of darkness is needed to become a master. Hope is destroyed in those humans who live in the fear of the unseen. They prefer the death of ignorance rather than the anxiety of change. Therefore, hope must rest in the arms of faith in God.

Charity refers to the simple love and tolerance that one should show to oneself and others. This is a form of love that carries the grace of mercy. "Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy." I have often stressed the need to be ruthless in one's self-examination, but this is the time to discuss mercy for oneself.

As the clefts lay open, oozing, and empty, like an empty womb, our personalities weep for what we were. Our child, which was our created elementals and accumulated dark forces, has died. Like Marlon Brando in Apocalypse Now, we say, "The horror of it all..."

This is the time to be gentle with oneself, and struggle to hold onto faith, hope, and charity. This is also the time to start creating and accumulating holy elementals to stuff into those caverns so that no visiting dark force will find room in the Inn and give birth to demons inside you.

Jesus mentioned that if you do an exorcism, you must remove attracting behaviors, or seven worse spirits will enter into your aura. That is an important point, because elementals are created with thoughts, emotions, and disharmonious behaviors. (Two interesting books on this subject are The Magus of Strovolos and the later volume, Homage to the Sun, by Kyriacos C. Markides).

This is where the Christian exorcists get the "Demons of Adultery" or "Demons of Hate." Many of the priests and preachers are quite clairvoyant and can sense the elementals formed by repetitious compulsive acts or addictions. It doesn't take a psychic to evaluate the accumulated elementals on a person, though.

The physical body after the age of 25 begins to show the elementals of this lifetime. As a person ages, they get facial and body characteristics relative to certain elemental forces of their choosing or in their culture. Cultural acts and preferences will change the physical forms of future generations.

Elemental energies have either air, fire, water, or earth aspects to excess. A person with a habit of reading pornography will get earth and water imbalances filtering upon his physical form. A person given to rages will tend to get fire and air related disorders in his body, as the elementals build up.

The dowsing of numbers removes such elemental forces. To fill the gaps, one must find methods of attracting holy and harmonious elemental energies. Saying Saint Michael's Sword prayer every night while gazing into a candle flame will draw angelic elementals that ride on air and spiritual fire into your home.

Singing hymns, the reading of holy works or the saying of well-thought-out affirmations will also fill one with holy elemental energies. This is where a Course in Miracles comes in handy; after you have removed the dark forces. Silva Mind Control and many other methods are helpful to structure beneficial elemental energies to fill the gaps left by the dark forces.

The mind control methods do no good for the removal of deep-seated elementals, but they are good for the replacement of the dark forces with holy thought form elementals.

When you have filled all open aura wounds with holy elemental energies after cleaning out all darkness, the wounds will seal up soon. HOLINESS is then sealed inside you instead of evil.

After much purification of body, mind, and soul has occurred, the personality begins to be holy, strong, and radiant. Madness no longer howls outside one's door. Madness can only occur when the spiritual forces within oneself overpower one's virtues. Virtues are merely the reflection of chosen angelic elemental forms that have been integrated into proper thought, speech, emotion, and action.

Every time a holy warrior chooses a virtue in times of struggle, every time he replaces a dark force with a holy song or prayer, every time he blocks the temptings of Satan with the filling of his mind with holy writings, every time he chooses to merely live this moment with courage...he defies the death of the soul.

There is a technique for spiritual protection that I call **Interference Patterning**. In the middle of storms of disorder around you, start to sing something like, "Angels We Have Heard on High." Or say a holy mantra, or quote Saint Michael's Sword. By pulling in a strongly harmonious or devotional pattern, the weaker dark forces start to break up their disharmonious patterns. Another technique is to make a loud mental scream whenever you are around a room full of earthbounds. They can't stand the astral sound, and start to run out of the room. That works with aliens, as well. Such techniques are helpful for dark forces that have not crawled into an aura cleft yet, but are worthless for ones that are already inside you.

This is why, as Kipling said, "Keep your head while others are losing theirs and blaming it on you; and then you'll be a man, my son." Absolute calm, harmony, and balance of personality, without undue angularity of

movement, thought, or emotion, will keep many dark forces away from you. Dark forces like sharp angles, and holy forces like rounded harmonics.

That is why a room with a lot of sharp corners and angles is very weakening; the dark forces hide in corners.

The scents of roses, sandalwood, or fresh air all attract harmonious elementals to the aura. Violence, obsessive sexuality, materialism, a love of beautiful superficial form in place of holy substance... all attract dark energies to the aura.

Both madness and mastership are found through the doorways of personality destruction. In madness, disorder replaces disorder. In mastership, holy order of the Logos replaces the disordered remnants of all our mistakes of all lifetimes.

Therefore, you have a choice:

- A) Take no plunge into the Nagual and be mediocre forever
- B) Go crazy
- C) Become a Master

Of course, in the eyes of the world, anything but (A) is crazy. This is why the Sufis were called Mad. This is why in Shakespearean works; the Fool is the hidden Master.

The true test of the personality and the soul is whether you can be a "fool for God," or if you are so others-directed that you cannot bear to be alienated from most of the human race.

That is why so few people choose the Way of Truth. "Many are called, but few are chosen," should have been quoted, "Many are called, but few chose to pay the price."

THE MYSTERY OF EVIL AND HUMANITY'S FINAL TEST

Rudolf Steiner wrote most eloquently about the luciferic and ahrimanic forces upon the spiritual body of man. It is important to differentiate the trait of luciferic from Lucifer himself, and the trait of ahriman from Ahriman. Otherwise, you may be led to believe that embracing either sets of traits is good, or that mankind should worship the beings under the line of Lucifer and Ahriman. Steiner never meant to communicate such a message.

What Steiner calls the luciferic forces are not in themselves evil or good. They are neutral or beneficial in the correct time and place. The forces he calls luciferic merely come under a line of cosmic force that Lucifer followed. You could say that if Lucifer descended to Earth along a red ray, then these energies are along a red ray as well. It is like saying a person named Lucifer has red hair, but not all people with red hair are Lucifer. With great respect for Steiner, I would like to propose a name change to avoid confusion. Since Lucifer is associated with the number three, I would like to call the luciferic line of forces Third Ray energies. (*Ray Chart at the end of this lesson. See also "Return of the Prodigal Son" pages 37-42*)

A similar situation exists for Ahriman. The energies known as ahrimanic in the Steiner literature follow along an aspect of the Second Ray when one views the ten numbers as represented primal forces. That Ahriman is loveless and without holy wisdom is not a contradiction, because Ahriman follows the dark polarity. Calculating, selfish, and mentally controlling traits are a polarity of the primal forces that follow the number two.

The danger that the student runs into is in thinking that everything is myth, metaphor, and mental, when considering concepts such as the above ones. There are very real, solid beings that are evil representatives of both Ahriman and Lucifer. Do not be confused on that issue. There are also traits that follow lines of force that those two Top Dog Dark Forces follow.

Due to this language confusion, Steiner has been accused of being a satanist and worse. For him to say that the luciferic forces in man are good when held in balance is not to say that mankind should embrace Lucifer.

You could take it a step forward and say that the first powers represented by number one must be evil since Satan rides along that ray of force. Of course this is not true. All primal powers are good in the correct time and place.

Beings who decide to "create their own realities" have chosen to leave the Garden of Eden by the force of their own Free Will. Ahriman and Lucifer were such beings. There are many more such beings lower in the hierarchy, notably most of humanity.

The key to the return to the Garden of Eden is in using the Free Will to align oneself with Cosmic Law and Order. This means to use the forces that stream in toward you in the different seasons to the proper use.

The Earth and humanity as a whole have a lifespan and are not immortal. Humans can be immortal only if they develop that potentially immortal part of themselves, the dreaming bodies. If they choose to not learn how to fly, they will fall from the nest as broken birds. They can assume they will be able to fly, but will still fall unless they heed the lessons laid before them. All the affirmations in the world will be for naught unless they do the work that is before them.

The planet Earth was not created for the amusement of temporal man. The planet Earth is an egg that will someday hatch into another creature, and fly away to a new world. People walk around on the Earth like fleas on a huge egg, thinking the egg is dead. The egg of the Earth has been warmed by the Rays of God for many years, awaiting its birth into a new creature. The Law of Change is immutable, and the pitiful man who thinks his immortality rests in his feeble human form is sadly mistaken.

The ten primal forces, represented by the numbers, have changed in composition throughout time, as the seasons changed. Each age of man has a strong influence of one or more of these primal forces.

The Third Ray was clearly evidenced in ancient Greece. (You must not confuse these rays' explanation with Alice Bailey's system, because I am using a different model here. The fundamental concept is the same, but you could say I am dividing the pie in ten pieces instead of seven). The questioning, poetic aspect of man as he strives to understand spherical meaning is a component of the Third Ray. This Ray tends to pull mankind's awareness outside of himself, and he tends to merge with other beings or things as he considers philosophical questions. A lack of boundaries is a characteristic.

You can say quite truthfully that those traits are good in humanity when placed into balance with other traits. If those traits are not held in proper check, a person loses stability and a sense of responsibility. When the Third Ray is in excess, the person may corrupt art, music, and dance into forms that starve the other traits. Such a person can rationalize any behavior with a philosophical viewpoint, and becomes selfish, physically indulgent, and given to emotional extremes. He desires beautifully crafted food, sex, and entertainment, and will try to convince himself that anything that is beautiful or thrilling is good.

The third ray influence enters man through his breath, as Steiner so clearly pointed out in his lectures. This fact is very significant in recent American history. When tobacco and marijuana consumption became epidemic, the Third Ray influence grew by leaps and bounds. The emphasis on "love" was really on lower, carnal love, and was a cover for the evil. Mankind was promised physical pleasures such as heightened sexual sensation in return for his breath. In the case of tobacco, people were promised physically thin bodies, stimulated minds, and good taste in exchange for their breath.

The price paid by society has been great due to both substances. Nicotine is an effective pesticide in organic gardening, and it kills the spiritual breath, allowing the forces of the third ray to enter the lungs. This was not so serious a problem until the last few months. There has been a season change in the last few months that makes it very dangerous for anyone to smoke any substance.

I noticed years ago that many illnesses of this third ray could be cleared with oral hydrogen peroxide therapy. Many viral disorders and cancers will disappear in the presence of an increase in oxygen in the bloodstream. I also noticed that around possessed crowds, I began to breathe very shallowly, as though to avoid breathing in the Third Ray breath. I observed, as well, that people who were possessed by Third Ray influences would breathe very shallowly, as if the dark forces tried to keep a low oxygen level. As a death nurse, I found it interesting that dying emphysema patients seemed to have a lot of rather perverse thought forms of an obsessive sexual nature. They also were highly emotional and often poetic. Now I understand that it relates to the opening of doorways to entities that enter along a third ray weakness. I observed that chronic marijuana smokers often became highly interested in philosophy, art, and music, meanwhile becoming increasingly carnal and selfish.

Marijuana and tobacco have other sub-ray influences, and this accounts for the variation of symptoms. Both indulgences are increasingly dangerous at this point in our planet's destiny, because such a person cannot clear his third ray dark forces by any method. He has embraced the breath of the inverse third ray, and cannot see beyond the illusion of its smoke. In the last few weeks the situation has become critical.

The third ray tends to make man move toward an etheric state. This is why mental illness is common for people with third ray problems. Such a person loses his boundaries, and has nothing to cling to, and cannot see his way out of the situation. The obvious solution is to remove all risk factors for third ray problems.

The second ray, which Steiner termed Ahrimanic, tends to cause a contraction of the spiritual self rather than an expansion. In all of nature, there is a need for contraction in the proper time and situation. This ray causes a linear form of thought and a focus on the physical form.

There are some people of a third ray persuasion who think so expansively that they cannot function in the material realm. Such a person needs a second ray influence to pull him to ground. The second ray forces can be used to learn impersonal love rather than the romantic third ray form of love. When dark forces along the inverse path of second ray infiltrate the spiritual bodies of man, such a person becomes machine-like and cold. He has taken the trait of impersonal love and gone off at an angle until it becomes love-less manipulation of others.

The second ray fallen angels and other dark forces enter mankind through the nervous system and blood. This is why many evil ceremonies use blood ritual. Blood provides a doorway for the second ray dark forces to enter into the neurological system of mankind. The blood provides a microcosm of the man when used in transfusions or ritual. Giving one's blood to another causes the receiver's energies to merge with the donor's. Obviously, the use of intravenous drugs has provided ample doorways for the entry of the second ray dark forces. This is why drugs, murder, rape, and theft are all intertwined. Anyone who violates his auric veil by venous puncture is wide open to the darkness of the second ray.

The second ray dark forces influence different species types in distinct ways. Nephilim and animal men become violent, thieving, and rapists. Suns become analytical to a fault. They tend to ridicule all holy thought, and look for a way to defile others by clever methods. Their primary urge is to have money and indulge their physical forms. They lose all desire to understand spiritual truth, and try to reduce all ideas to the animal and material. Even worse, they no longer even think about truth after a point. They have their material goals, and that is it. Sexual matters become political and manipulative. They view other people as bodies, and do not consider the needs of others. Trump is a good example.

In children, these dark forces enter through computer games, as the child becomes mesmerized and full of electromagnetic pollution. In front of computers, such influences can enter the neurological system directly, because the auric protection falls rapidly near such energy fields.

If a person becomes polluted with both second and third ray dark forces, they become dangerous to the extreme. They can be intelligent, poetic, supple, slick, loveless, and hypnotic. That is why it is vital for the teacher to show the student the pitfalls that lead to such contamination. After a certain point, the contaminated person can no longer understand what the teacher is saying, and doesn't care anymore to find out. He slips into an abyss of darkness from which he cannot emerge.

Every season has its focus on a certain ray influence. During those seasons, dark forces of that ray will enter the person who has decided to ignore the warnings. After a period of time, the season is over, but the dark ray influence does not leave. It hibernates under the aura, slowly poisoning the whole person. During the next season, different risk factors will increase in importance, as a new ray comes into focus.

There are little seasons and big seasons, like wheels within wheels. Both healing and corruption have their windows of opportunity when the big seasons shift. During this current window of time, past life dark forces will be able to be removed, or such hidden forces will grow into monsters.

On a global scale, these influences could easily result in mass insanity and violence. It is up to the spiritual warriors to use this window of opportunity to clean out the dark forces from themselves and the planet.

CHART #20

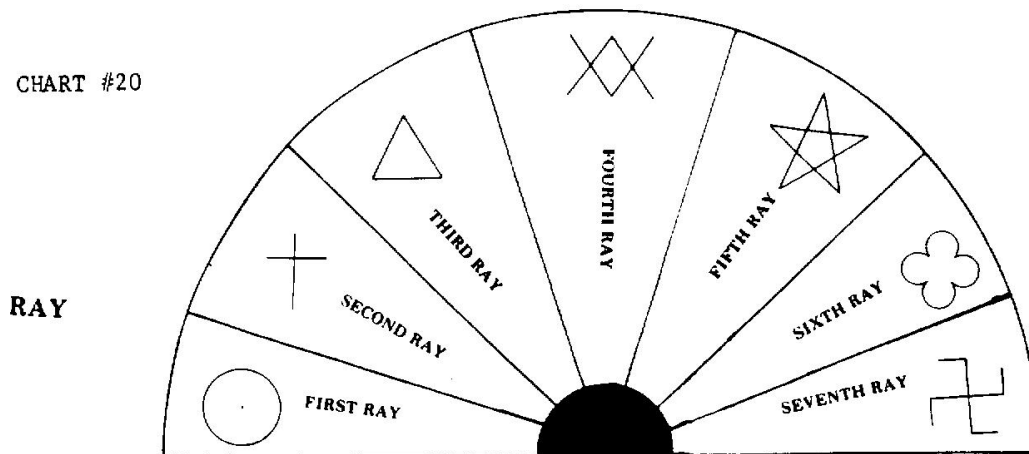


CHART: excerpted from "Return of the Prodigal Sons" by Anonymous

FEAR

"The Fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom," is a line from the Bible that has been much misused. The song, *Amazing Grace*, has a line, *"Twas Grace that taught my heart to fear, and grace my fears relieved. Oh, wondrous hour that grace appeared, the hour I first believed."* What does that mean in relationship to holiness?

Remember that the focus shifts to different dreaming body virtue segments most easily under the stress of fear, pain, or embarrassment. When one's first or second attention dreaming body moves to a different section, or virtue, that section is strengthened.

Most people live their lives through habits, mindless rituals, and assumptions. Few people have the courage to expand their awareness beyond what they understood as reality early in life. Children, however, can easily shift perception to the other virtue dreaming bodies because they have not fixated their point of reference.

Since children naturally keep ego hooks into parents for at least seven years, they pick up the parent's experiences of the Nagual to learn. If the parents are rigid and fixed in the idea of who they are, the children become fixed and rigid and unable to fly with the dreaming bodies.

The biggest obstacles to spiritual growth include self-indulgent emotionalism or mentalism, fixed personal identity, and an inability to face the unknown due to lack of courage. You notice I did not list fear. Fear, in itself, is beneficial, because it shoves our awareness into a heightened state along different lines of virtue.

Many people think of virtue as some weak-kneed sister piety expression on the face. In reality, virtues are all quite fierce and powerful. Mercy without power is meaningless. You might think a merciful thought when looking at a homeless person, but you are really just feeling self-pity. Any time you pity anyone, you are just feeling self-pity. A person grounded in a sense of powerful mercy would look at the homeless man from all sides of virtue and make a Nagual realization about his situation. The realization could be that he is homeless to pay off a karmic debt, or because he wanted to learn unattachment to material things. Either way, the wise person feels no pity, because he understands that all things work under the law, and there are no accidents.

Beware of getting caught up in emotional sorrow as people fall by the wayside rather than persevere on the path to mastership. Often such people fall by the wayside because they had no holy fear, being smug and sure that no lessons applied to them.

A person who studies every lesson repeatedly to comprehend personal application is likely to do well in the development of his dreaming bodies. Many a person has gone to church or made his death bed confession in hopes of sliding into heaven's door, only to be faced with the Bardo hells upon leaving Earth. They think that association with holiness will get them a ticket to heaven or that if they contribute one virtue strongly at the expense of the others, that God will forgive them.

It is not a matter of forgiveness. It is a matter of Law and Order. If you take confrontation, fear, humiliation, and loss of personal identity as opportunities to awaken your sleeping virtues, then you have hope of becoming holy. If you are smug, unafraid, willful, and hang onto your fixed identity and habits, then you will weaken your dreaming bodies as time goes on.

A true teacher will help you to reach a state of "don't know" by slaying your sacred cows. "Except ye come as little children, you cannot enter the kingdom of heaven" (Matthew 18:3). Part of modern American thinking that prevents growth is the resistance to being told what to do by a teacher or parent. Americans do not like being students. This is partly due to the marijuana deva mutation influence that has altered the DNA of half the country, and infected non-smokers. The resistance to authority reflects upon the higher realms as a resistance to Higher Self. When a person resists a holy teacher, he soon will muscle test as hating God and hating Higher Self. The teacher is merely the lower form to train your primary dreaming body humility and respect for that which is holy. Unless a person can mentally and emotionally submit his will to holiness, he will become satanic.

A teacher may come but for a little while, and has no personal need for people to respect and revere him or her. Nonetheless, the teacher is aware that an attitude of deceit, disrespect, or insolence from the student will bar him from God. There comes a time in a student's life when he must bow down before that which is holy and say, "Father, forgive me, for I have sinned. Have mercy on me, a sinner."

For the student to know what such humility means, he must be willing to die to his lower self and be resurrected to his own Holiness. He must be willing to say, "I do not know what this experience means, or what holiness means, but I truly want to know." If he can be insulted and go pout, if he becomes paralyzed with fear or rage, if he is immersed in denial of his own flaws, then he will go to the satanic.

What is the satanic? The satanic is the creation of one's own reality, with full defiance of Cosmic Laws. A person becomes satanic with little, suave deceptions that sound good. Satanic methods are very clever and glossy.

Satanic thoughts include, "I do a lot of sacrificial work, so now I can reward myself with a hundred-dollar bottle of champagne." That is the reason for the downfall of Jim and Tammy Faye Bakker.

Satanic thoughts include, "The Lord will forgive my one little weakness, since I do so much good in the world. I will confess my sins every so often just for good measure to wipe the slate clean." That was the downfall of Martin Luther King and Jimmy Swaggert.

Satanic thoughts include, "I can skip a lesson or class now and then, because I have got the ideas down and I am in with the in crowd," or "I can miss a seminar because I could listen to it later on tape." Invariably, the student who avoids the gatherings loses the touch of the Holy Spirit. "Wherever two or more are gathered in My name, there I am also." By assuming that there is nothing to learn, the student loses part of what he had already learned.

To whom much is given, much is required. The person who has many virtues will be given more, and the person who does not nourish the virtues will lose the few that he possesses.

To nourish the virtues, we must embrace fear and embarrassment. We must seek to lose our lower self in deliberate ways, so that our virtues will all strengthen. There are many practical methods to do this.

An easy way that I have taught you is to memorize poems or songs that push certain dreaming bodies to the forefront. When you need power in a difficult situation, do the unexpected.

For instance, in a situation of great anxiety, such as your car breaking down in a snowstorm far from help, you would gain strength by activating the holy desire dreaming bodies. You could do so by singing "The Impossible Dream," while marching through the snow.

If you are surrounded in a ghetto by gangs of muggers, do the unexpected. Act totally crazy, and sing, "Hello, Dolly," with a clownish grin on your face. They will stay away from you.

If you find yourself slipping into romantic depression, sing the song "Feelings" as though you are a lounge lizard singer. Or you can sing some of the more depressing Jacques Brell or Leonard Cohen tunes. Remember that anything totally yin becomes yang and if you force your tendency to its fullest, you will rebound faster. So, the primary rule is to focus on a polar opposite trait (review the pie chart-*not currently available*) or take the trait you feel and plunge into it full speed ahead.

If you are being too mental, go outside and dig weeds a while. Understand that everything you do with your physical body, mind, and emotions, causes a corresponding stimulation to a set of dreaming bodies. Therefore, to balance virtue, one must find which set needs to be stimulated at the time. Dowsing over the **Soul Lesson Chart** and the **Things-To-Do Chart** is helpful to know what needs to be balanced, or simply dowse over the **Virtues Pie Chart**. (*See Combination Charts that follow*).

Remember that all progress is to be measured by frequency, duration, and intensity of one's mistakes. Holiness is measured by the relative balance and refinement of all the dreaming bodies as a set. If you have one set of dreaming bodies, such as the intelligence ones, highly developed, but the others are not stimulated, then you will become evil.

Holiness can be met only by the person brave enough to face his weaknesses and align himself with his soul, rather than his personality. The man who says, "That's just the way I am," will degenerate, because he chooses to stay the same, rather than obey the Law of Change and Progression. Wiping the slate clean must mean that we don't know who we are, why we are here, or what we are to do to unite with our souls. We merely open ourselves to the Light Nagual who knows all things, so that we can be purified and taught. No one can be taught if he thinks he knows the answer.

A teacher must present the same concepts again and again, depending upon the season, so that the different dreaming bodies can incorporate the lessons from different angles. That is why one learns most deeply if he takes a concept and studies it in auditory, kinesthetic, and visual ways.

For instance, if I say, "Fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom," you could think about the concept in many applications over the next few days. If you see someone dying of cancer, you could consider the possibility that they could use their fear to learn holy Truth, to gain necessity. If you see a war movie, you could consider the thought of survival of the fittest from a spiritual standpoint, and how one does battle with the forces within oneself. You may see people in a restaurant with painted faces and facelifts, trying to avoid growing old out of petty fear of loss of physical attraction. You could merge with them to understand the fear and realize the temporal quality of the lower physical form, and how much time people waste struggling to hold onto lower form. You should feel the lower fear in your guts, taste the fear, see the fear, hear the sounds of the voices of fear. In each situation, think of how you could switch focus to another set of dreaming bodies to remove the lower fear. Using the lower fear as a vehicle and force, we can direct our will to higher studies.

As you gain in knowledge, your lower self will fall off like a scab, and the real you will be revealed, who cannot be insulted, killed, raped, abandoned or starved. All the things that provoke lower fears are gone when one moves into the Higher Self. The lower fears can be used to provide necessity and force to propel one into divine truth.

The lower fears must be transmuted into the fear of the Lord, which is the beginning of wisdom. If one fears that he has no virtue, he will gain it. If he assumes he has virtue, he will lose the little bit he has.

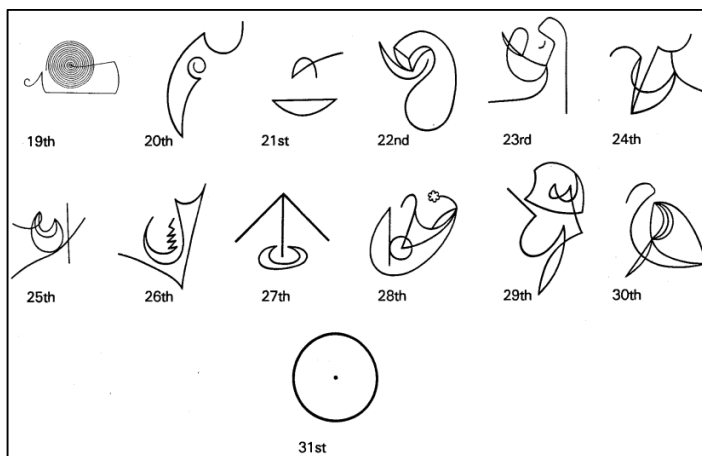
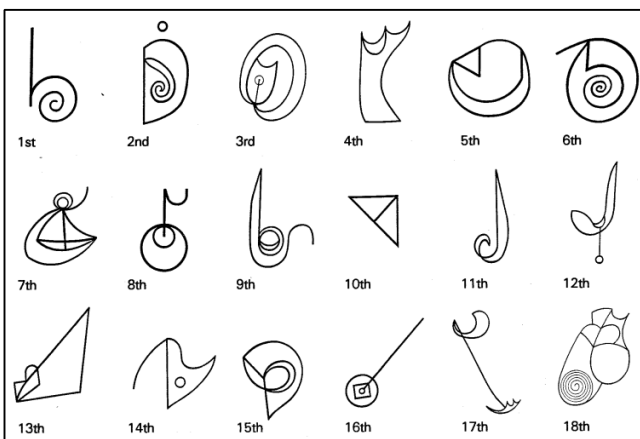
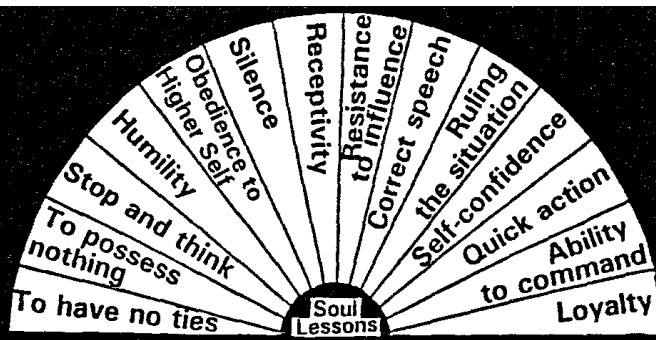
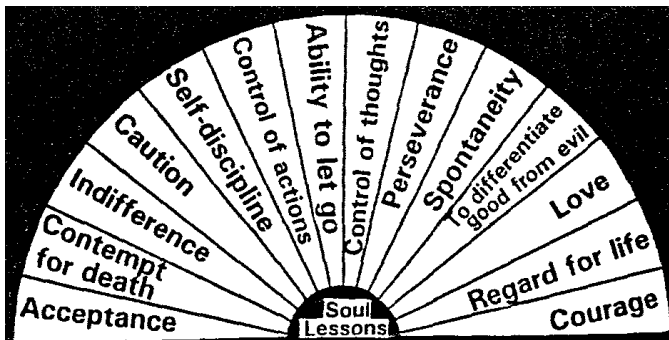
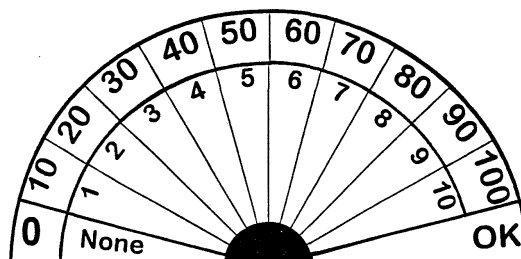
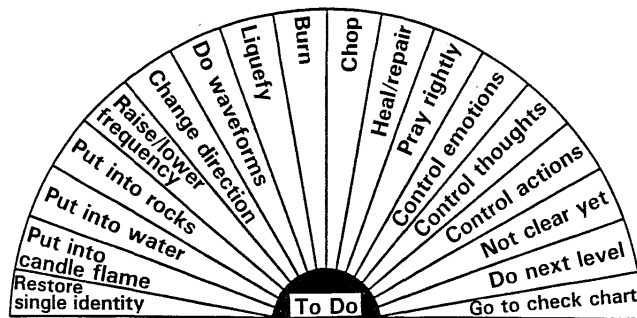
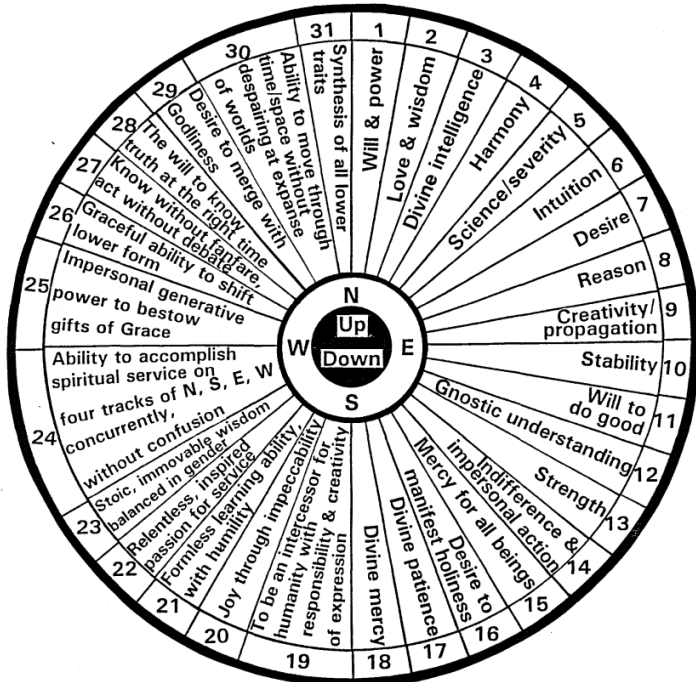
Therefore, study each lesson carefully in order to locate any weakness that you may have in order to weed it out. Apply each lesson from every angle in thought and action. Divine intelligence is meaningless without divine wisdom, which is the application of the intelligence.

Search out ways to provide situations of some stress to push your dreaming bodies to focus on other areas that may be weak. Do not push relentlessly for longer that they are prepared, however. Remember the Sabbath day, and keep it holy. In other words, have a day of rest, so that your dreaming bodies may not suffer exhaustion. Their endurance must build up slowly.

Persevere, be silly, be sweet, be cunning, be patient, be ruthless as the situation demands.

CHARTS: Excerpted from "Advanced Esoteric Spiritual Dowsing Books I, II, III" by Anonymous

VIRTUES



VIRTUE DRAWINGS: Excerpted from "Virtues, Laws and Powers" by Anonymous

GOOD INTENTIONS

It has been said that good intentions pave the road to hell. To be more accurate, one could say that the road to hell is paved with both good and bad intentions, whereas the road to heaven is paved with good intentions along with other traits.

It would pay to examine the concept of "good" very closely. What is a good intention? A good intention is the desire that Cosmic Law be made manifest (God's will be done). A good intention is not that someone else be happy, or successful, or even that a holy work become famous.

One of the lower Biblical teachings says, "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you." In the secret teachings, we know that few people know what would be good for them, let alone what would be good for another person. If you wish for another person something that you desire, you may block their highest good. The lower teachings were for people who were not developed enough to understand the paradoxical nature of truth.

For instance, you may pray for someone to become healthy, and yet their soul may have a different agenda. Perhaps the soul was just waiting for the correct incarnation to be ready in another family, and so withdrew the soul from the current body. If you pray strongly for the body to survive, a parasitic evil soul may invade the empty body. The ensouled body may end up causing great suffering.

The student must first realize that he doesn't know what he needs in order to learn his soul lessons and ascend to mastership. If he assumes that his path is like someone else's, he will become confused and make mistakes that slow him down.

A student may intend to do good in the world, but do untold harm, if he makes assumptions, instead of quieting his mind for guidance from the Light Nagual. Most people of all species think they are doing the right thing most of the time. The difference between such people and a master is the relative refinement, balance and control of the dreaming bodies, which allow one to see a situation from all sides. Only by seeing a situation from all sides can you hope to know what the right thing to do is at the time.

If a warrior does not refine and purify the dreaming bodies, then the dark forces use his or her good intention along a line of illusion and glamour. The dreaming bodies cannot be refined without a corresponding strengthening of the physical/mental/emotional structure, called the tonal. Unless the tonal is strengthened, it cannot give appropriate commands to the dreaming bodies (*See Charts in Appendix*). The **tonal** could be called the Command Central location that translates intentions and thoughts into a language appropriate for the dreaming bodies. Unless there is a firm Base Command in the lower self, the Higher Self bodies go crazy without a leader.

The lower self must be the general of the troops. Unless the lower self is balanced in body, thoughts, and feelings, it has no power to command the troops. No matter how beneficial one's intentions may be, unless one goes about strengthening command central, there is nothing but chaos or hell ahead.

The tonal, or central command, is composed of physical organ systems and body parts, types of thought and emotions specific to each corresponding dreaming body hooked in from the Higher Self. It is the job of the tonal to keep a firm grip on the associated dreaming body.

Many things weaken the rope between the tonal traits and the dreaming bodies above them. I have mentioned often that smoking weakens the tonal because it creates a spiritual smokescreen. No one can clear a smoker, nor can a smoker clear anyone else at this point in our planet's destiny. With the current emphasis on air disorders, it is impossible to dowse the correct ratios on a smoker, because the agitated smoke elementals gyrate non-stop in front of every cell. They provide an interference pattern that blocks dowsing. It is as though you are trying to listen to someone speak on the phone while someone was standing next to you with a ghetto-blaster playing heavy metal music. All dowsing is merely the dreaming bodies listening for tones, and that is why smoking and music block correct dowsing.

If a person quits smoking, it takes at least three weeks for someone to be able to completely clear them, because the aura has become crystallized and cloudy. Six weeks after quitting smoking, a person begins to dowse much better, provided he follows other guidelines.

If someone is serious about becoming a master, he cannot smoke or live with a smoker. It was not so serious a year ago, but the planet has shifted closer to the air element, and so air disorders are more important now. The luciferic trait of madness without boundaries enters the student through the breath that is toxic with smoke. The lack

of boundaries, or limits in personal behavior, thought or emotions, will become more pronounced in all smokers over the next year. Insanity will result for the more sensitive ones.

In animal man, this trait is being reflected by the insane rioting and looting in Los Angeles and Atlanta. In truth, few of those people cared about Rodney King, most just wanted to release all boundaries, steal and kill. I can assure you that 99% of the violent rioters smoke, and so have gone crazy in a distinctly animal way. Animals tend toward mob violence with the influence of the luciferic air trait.

Sons, though, tend to be grandiose and led along a garden path away from their soul. They may be sure that they have good intentions and are saving the world, and yet the dark forces manage to steer them in the wrong direction. Accidents suddenly happen, like a bowl of soup spilling into a computer filled with holy work. It all appears innocent, and yet destruction creeps into such a smoker's life and into the lives of those around him.

The lies of Lucifer creep into his life, in the appearance of beauty. Romantic love hangs before him like a star, filling his thoughts with fevered imaginations that detract him from holiness. Moon gnomes fill him with sensual pleasure, and he is sure that such joy must be of God. In fact, the stimulation of the lower chakras is the oldest demonic trick in the book.

In short, anyone who smokes cannot know truth or attain balance. Anyone who lives with a smoker can never attend the astral classes, because the dreaming bodies will be polluted.

The physical form must provide enough stability to hold onto the dreaming bodies. Once the dreaming bodies are fully functioning and perfectly formed, a weak physical form can sustain them, provided the person has a sound control over thoughts and feelings.

The tonal is composed of physical, mental, and emotional traits. Anyone who does not learn to control anger, sympathy, self-pity, or depression will not have a good grip on the dreaming bodies. This is why Don Juan advised Carlos to erase personal history.

Every time you recall the past, a piece of your ego or a dreaming body risks being lost back there. People who repeatedly talk about the past lose a great deal of their ego strength. Those pieces can be recalled and the tonal strengthened, but it is a lot of work that takes dreaming body energy.

Also, the past contains fixed ideas about your personal identity. You need to lose all assumptions about yourself, in order to open the gates to growth. If you have always been an artist, do some analytical research or study electronics. If you have always been in male-female relationships, try some time alone. If you have always been a deep thinker, go out and plant a big garden. Do something that is the opposite of your usual in order to strengthen the opposing dreaming bodies.

If a table had two long legs, one short leg, and one medium leg, it would fall over. Your personality and body must be balanced in all the traits so that it can support the weight of the Nagual, which is in your dreaming body aspect. You can only advance spiritually in proportion to your strength and balance of the lower self.

Therefore: forget who you are. Decide to become a generalist. Study botany, astrology, medicine, language, literature, mathematics, music and anatomy. Everything you study will stimulate a set of associated dreaming bodies, if you also dowsing and practice the virtues.

Dowsing in itself does not lead one to mastership. The keys are:

- 1.) *Lose personal history and all self-indulgent thought. Become a warrior.*
- 2.) *Study your soul lessons (dowse them) in order to line up your tonal with your nagual.*
- 3.) *Dowse all disharmonies to clear the aura and stimulate the ten major sections of dreaming bodies.*
- 4.) *Purify the body*
- 5.) *Learn to control the auric emanations through emotion and thought control*
- 6.) *Actively do physical and mental tasks that are different or difficult for you in order to balance out the tonal to strengthen it.*

If a person follows the guidelines listed, and also has good intentions, he will become a master. If he merely has good intentions, his soul will wither like a raisin.

THE FIRST ATTENTION DREAMING BODY, DARK FORCE ENTRY POINTS, AND LINES OF FORCE

The physical self that you identify as your body is merely a condensation of the forces working through the dreaming bodies. This is why one can see trauma of the dreaming bodies reflected upon the physical form in the manner of skin disorders, organic illness, and facial expressions of anguish. Likewise, trauma to the physical form (the first attention dreaming body) is reflected upwards to the associated dreaming bodies that correlate with certain body parts.

This does not mean that the dreaming bodies are any less substantial than your body, except in the case of severed and severely maladaptive dreaming bodies, which wither. As an enlightened individual learns to use his dreaming bodies, exercise, purify and strengthen them, they become every bit as substantial as the form you call your body. They exist in other dimensional spaces and so are invisible to the sight of most people, and yet they are able to do incredible feats unknown to the first attention body. They are powerful because they connect a man to his Higher Self through the Light Nagual in which they operate. You could say that the purified and fully functioning dreaming bodies ARE a man's Higher Self.

Many people think of the Higher Self in vague terms and of the Holy Spirit as some obscure aspect of deity. This is unfortunate, because the power of the dreaming bodies' Higher Self aspect which aligns with the Holy Spirit (Light Nagual) is both beautiful and joyous. The man who chooses to live a life of mediocrity in the spiritual world is forever cut off from his Higher Self: his dreaming bodies.

The dreaming bodies are able to access all information of akasha, and thus lead a person properly through life in perfect alignment with the soul. They can only access akasha, though, if they are clear of dark forces and developed to a level which is above that of the first attention dreaming body.

The force of the dreaming bodies upon the condensed form of the physical body is not equal, and so the position of development of the first attention body is not merely an average or mean of the dreaming body development. The relative attunement with Christ Consciousness of the first attention form can be charted as a dowsed point upon the 360 degree scale.

The point of attunement is very crucial to know, because superficial dark forces enter the aura when dreaming bodies slip to attunement levels below that of the first attention dreaming body. Normally, dreaming bodies have attunement more closely approaching Christ Consciousness than the physical form, unless they have been severed or lost in hells for a long time.

If a person could keep his dreaming bodies from slipping to an attunement point below that of the first attention dreaming body, he would get fewer dark forces. There are many things that cause a drop in the attunement of the dreaming bodies.

Many physical influences cause a drop in attunement of Dreaming Bodies. Some of those are:

- 1.) *Heavy metal and rap music;*
- 2.) *Pornography;*
- 3.) *Prolonged sensory stimulation of any kind;*
- 4.) *Drunkenness;*
- 5.) *Inhaled smoke, noxious fumes;*
- 6.) *Watching murders on TV or movies; reading about murder;*
- 7.) *Association with some people and some locations;*

Mental risk factors include:

- 1.) *Hating God;*
- 2.) *Hating anyone or self;*
- 3.) *Recalling old traumas;*
- 4.) *Excessive focus on the future;*
- 5.) *Materialistic focus;*
- 6.) *Lower willfulness; wanting to create own reality and thus resist Cosmic Laws (satanic attitude).*

Normally, the force of the tonal upon the first attention dreaming body will hold dark forces away from the aura. The tonal weakens if a great many ego chunks and fragments have been lost along the way through many lifetimes.

It is a common misconception that the ego must be destroyed in order for the Higher Self to be in control. In fact, people have even thanked me for "destroying their ego". This is a terrible thing; the destruction of the ego. It is never the goal of spiritual science to destroy the ego; the goal is to retrieve the ego pieces and build it back into a state of holiness.

The ego is a part of the tonal which must be a firm foundation for the dreaming bodies. Sometimes a false idea held by the ego causes a weakness of the tonal, and so dreaming bodies are not properly supported. If the false idea is removed, the person may feel deprived of a long-standing part of themselves, and so feel a sense of loss. This sense of loss may be perceived as though they have been ego-destroyed.

In truth, the ego can only be destroyed by the Free Will of the owner, as when he takes an ego clinging to false ideas and runs head-on against Cosmic Laws, which are immutable. A man has never broken a Cosmic Law, but many a man has broken himself against Cosmic Law.

For instance, if a man clings to the idea that he is a victim or persists in seeing another person as a victim, then he is butting against Cosmic Law with a false idea. To think of oneself or another as a victim is to deny that person their connection (should they choose to develop it) with God, who has all power. Often the idea of being a victim is rooted in the false idea that the physical form is the whole person, and thus follows the idea that the holy self can be destroyed by outside forces. In fact, the only thing that destroys a man is his own weakness that he has chosen through many lifetimes of lower willfulness.

During periods of spiritual healing, a person may have episodes of great angst and sense of loss, as these false ideas fall away. Only by replacing those old ways of perceiving oneself with new, productive ways, can one find eternal joy and peace. Dowsing over a list of virtues, thoughts, and attitudes, one can locate the appropriate concept that can best replace the false idea. By meditating on the concept, or even writing the words out and taping the words to the associated part of the body, healing can occur. A person with great mental focus can program a crystal or McKusick bead and pin it over the correct body location that housed the wrong idea. A numerical ratio for healing the location can also be dowsed and written in a circle and taped to the area.

Since new dark forces tend to climb on board the aura and work their way to the center from a dreaming body lower than the first attention dreaming body, the following list of dowsing questions can help you detect the buggers early:

Dowsing Questions for Detecting Dark Forces on Dreaming Bodies

- 1.) *"On a 360 degree scale representing attunement with Christ Consciousness, where is my first attention dreaming body?"*
- 2.) *"Where on this scale is the poorest developed dreaming body or least functional at this time?"*
- 3.) *"What is the reason or reasons?"*
 - A.) *Dreaming body is severed now or has been in the past*
 - B.) *Has been (or is) maladaptive*
 - C.) *Trauma from ego chunks to or from another person or the past or a past life*
 - D.) *Entity surfacing from the past or moving in from present*
 - E.) *Person thinks they are another person; the scale is actually that of another person linked to aura.*
 - F.) *Mental block or obsession (self or others)*
 - G.) *Physical, mental or spiritual toxicity of air, fire, or water aspect*
 - H.) *Other cause*

In the case of long-standing ego chunks from another person or a past life, it is important to dowse the physical location and organ system that the ego chunk touched. Mentally pull the ego chunk free and will it to return to the proper location on the proper person. Dowse any dark force ratios hiding underneath the trauma site, and dowse any aura cleft ratios needed. Then dowse over the "Pie" chart for the line of force (virtue) needed to fill the gap, and mentally form an elemental of that virtue to cover the auric wound. (*Charts found in "Advanced Esoteric Spiritual Dowsing Books I, II, III" by Anonymous*).

It is very interesting to me that the only kind of dark force that directly weakens the first attention body is a Thing, because it is so nearly physical. Things hook into the first attention body, whereas most entities cling to the other dreaming bodies that are poorly balanced, and then weaken the physical body through indirect methods.

In the case of mental causes, it is helpful to check over the **Engram Charts**, (See *"Return of the Prodigal Sons"* page 59) to see if you might have a habit of thought that is not congruent with Cosmic Law, or might be missing a virtue (check the **Virtue Pie Chart**, page 29). If you are being weakened by the mental habits of another person, you may need to dowse the correct attitude to take:

Dowsing Correct Attitude to take:

- 1.) *Silly and light*
- 2.) *Ruthless*
- 3.) *Cunning and mental (less emotional)*
- 4.) *Patient and impersonal*
- 5.) *Sweet and loving*
- 6.) *Indifferent*
- 7.) *Check Soul Lesson Chart*
- 8.) *Monitor air, fire, water balance*
- 9.) *Monitor virtues of the numbers*

At such times, the **Soul Lesson Charts** are very helpful to figure out why someone else can push your button so easily.

In summary, you must locate poorly developed or poorly functioning dreaming bodies, find out the plane of causation and take appropriate action. When you do so, you will get fewer entities and be able to clear up past life stuff very quickly in the correct order. The past life stuff will tend to drop like ripe apples to the ground (lower degrees) in order for you to clear them up in the right order.

Since most physical and mental illnesses are due to problems of poorly functioning or ego-damaged dreaming bodies, you may find yourself changing rapidly. Your ability to dowse and perceive higher truth should improve in fast order.

If you resist your lessons due to excessive attachment to your old scarred self or habits, you will degenerate rapidly. In particular, tobacco and alcohol can rupture the tonal and so loosen a firm grip on the dreaming bodies. One bout of passing out drunk can set the tonal and dreaming body healing back for a year or more. Anyone who has ever had trouble holding down their liquor intake should give it up completely rather than risk losing their soul.

The only dark forces that tend to settle in the dreaming bodies above the first attention, on the 360 degree scale, are the ones that have crept to the center through a weak spot or are from a past life. You should always clear the ones on the poorly functioning bodies below the first attention first, and then work on any dark forces, traumas, and ego chunks impacting the dreaming bodies that are still functional.

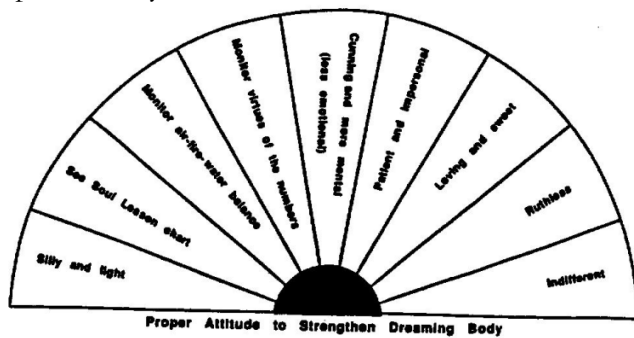
When you have finished clearing all of the above, you may want to dowse your relative balance of air, fire, and water. Remember that I have told you that the key to alchemy is the power of a person to adjust the frequency and wave form of the air, fire, and water components. If a person is very low in one elemental force, he will be a poor alchemist. A person's power is like a three-legged table and should have a balance of forces to choose from.

Another scale to check is the relative strength that one possesses along the ten primary lines of force represented by the numbers 1 -10. (Zero is the same as ten in the spiritual representation of forces of the cosmos).

If you are very low in an energy, say of six, you can dowse the plane of causation (like you did on the poorly functioning dreaming bodies). The low reading can be because of identity confusion, physical toxicity, entity possessions, etc. The interventions would be the usual. Keep in mind that a block along those lines in force would interfere with your ability to detect dark forces along that aspect.

These different methods through which to detect spiritual disharmony from this life and previous lives are helpful to train the student to view things from different angles. Also, it is possible for a developed person who is clear to look into the probable future with his dreaming bodies and map out the potential for good that a student may reflect. Such methods and tools are merely ways to interpret the wisdom of the Nagual for the tonal in a linear fashion,

which is how the physical brain must filter it to the first attention dreaming body. The other dreaming bodies think in spherical ways, whereas this limited form must forever bear the frustration of the linear methods.



The only reason to check another person's probable future is to look for ways to help or warn them of pitfalls. Free Will is ever present. It is always a major flaw of lower willfulness, personal love, or refusal to use one's knowledge in a wise way that causes a degeneration of the spiritual self. It is never an outside force or person. This is true for children, as well.

Dowsing Chart: Proper Attitude to Strengthen Dreaming Body

For the teacher, it is helpful to screen and monitor students in such a manner, and to help them speed up their progress. Sometimes the Nagual aspect of a teacher may know that a student is dangerous or unlikely to succeed, but the tonal aspect may need a linear interpretation in order to not cling to false hope born of a deep love. If a student has even a likelihood of progressing, the teacher will help facilitate the progress, ever aware that the Free Will of the student has the final say.

As I have mentioned before, do not check other people on such scales without good cause, and do not chat among yourselves about scores. This is serious business only for a person of sobriety and love.

PERCEIVED NEEDS

- 1) Love must be demonstrated to be real.
- 2) If someone loves me then he (she) is God.
- 3) Romance is all there is.
- 4) If I weren't so ugly, people would love me.
- 5) God is love is humans.
- 6) Life is so wonderful, you should drink it up all the time.
- 7) Earth is my lover.
- 8) I need more excitement to feel alive.
- 9) I won't let anything get in my way of getting love.
- 10) I hate you for not loving me.
- 11) The ultimate sexual thrill is death.
- 12) I need a man (woman) to make me happy.
- 13) I need a different man (woman) to make me happy.
- 14) I need someone to love me.
- 15) I need friends to love me
- 16) I need a career that is appreciated by others
- 17) I need (to be) a mother to be happy.
- 18) I need (to be) a father to be happy.
- 19) I need children to be happy.
- 20) If I weren't so stupid, then people would love me.
- 21) If I say I'm lonely, you will love me.
- 22) If I kill myself, you will love me.
- 23) I've got a right to grab what I need.
- 24) I've always been this way.
- 25) People hurt me all the time.
- 26) I feel happy when you bring me coffee (a beer, etc.)
- 27) If I were more successful than my man (woman),
then I wouldn't be loved by him (her).
- 28) I'd like to kill him (her)
- 29) I need to be with the group (family).
- 30) I feel angry when you eat more than your share of the food.
- 31) I feel angry when the house is in a mess.
- 32) I need a different teacher to make me happy.
- 33) If I don't find love soon, life will pass me by.
- 34) God doesn't love me enough.
- 35) I need to control others.
- 36) I need someone to take care of me.

MALEFIC VALUES STATEMENT

- 1) If you just trust everyone, they will be trustworthy.
- 2) True love never changes.
- 3) He is a good man (woman) despite the awful things that he has done.
- 4) I am so sensitive that sometimes I cannot cope.

NOTE: Dowsing Charts specifically for this lesson is in the Appendix under "Dreaming Bodies"

STRENGTHENING THE AURA

Of primary concern to the spiritual student is the relative strength of the aura. Unless he can resist spiritual invaders by the natural auric defense, the student will become depressed and unable to dowse.

The aura is composed of aspects of the tonal and Nagual, or the lower and higher selves. Physical condition, mental habits, and emotional control all contribute to the tonal aspects, while the relative refinement and health of the dreaming bodies relate to the Nagual component of the aura. The dreaming body refinement and health is greatly affected by the "command central" ability of the tonal. Therefore, it is imperative for the student to be aware that his spiritual progress depends largely upon his self-control and balance in the lower aspects.

There are some situations where an injury must be allowed to occur in the physical form, thereby producing an auric weakness as well. The spiritual warrior must learn techniques to compensate for such auric imbalances. He must learn to dance with disaster in such a way as to be able to ride out any storm on any level of causation.

For instance, the birth of a child produces an auric wound. The auric wound is more pronounced in a caesarian-section delivery. Any type of surgery may produce such a wound. The auric wound may cause a corresponding frailty to an associated dreaming body, and ego chunks from other people can easily enter the site of injury. The location-associated dreaming body then would be tormented by the dark forces of the other person until the chunk is removed. Whenever the other person's dreaming bodies casually wander over to the injured person, they may leave more chunks of the ego in the injury site. This can occur over and over. Unless a person is able to assess the relative function of the different dreaming bodies and learn how to clear them, he will lose dreaming body function in the areas of weakness. The way to assess the least functional dreaming bodies and the causes were covered in the last lesson.

Auric wounds can heal much more rapidly if there are no entities or ego chunks in that gap. Even more importantly, there must be no ego chunks of the owner of the body GONE from that gap.

The primary reason a dreaming body fails to mature in an associated area is a loss of the ego portion of the "command center". If you find a weak spot on the 360 degree scale on your aura, you must then locate all ego chunks scattered throughout lifetimes, so that the dreaming bodies in that location can become strong.

The strength of your personality is measured by the relative cohesion of your ego. The fewer chunks scattered through your life with others, the stronger your personality. Your ability to control your thoughts is a key factor to holding your ego together. Every time you think of someone, a dreaming body flies to him and may deposit an ego chunk into him from you. This weakens you and him. All ego chunks are deposited by dreaming bodies. When the personality center has no self-control, its dreaming bodies wander around like lost children dropping crumbs. The hungry children then starve to death. Likewise, the person who deposits chunks into you does so through the vehicle of a dreaming body. The way to prevent other people depositing ego chunks into your aura is to find your aura gaps and close them.

Ego chunks from other people cannot hook onto one of your dreaming bodies; they must hook onto the "Hub" of your aura: your command center of the first attention dreaming body. In other words, they come near what you think of as your physical body. The dreaming bodies of other people look over your body and personality for weak spots and dig into the holes, depositing ego chunks as though they were insects laying eggs.

This is easier for them to do at night because the subconscious desires and weaknesses begin to surface through dreams. Through the weaknesses, dark forces, including ego chunks, enter the aura. The dreaming bodies of other people easily fly to you at night, and may enter an old surgical site or mental trauma site that is open on the aura.

Obviously, the way to prevent ego chunking from other people is to prevent their dreaming bodies from approaching your aura. You can often do this by using candle magic, such as saying Saint Michael's Sword into a candle flame at night. The associated fire elementals can stand guard around you at night. Saying such prayers nightly causes an ever-increasing auric protective field around you against possessed dreaming bodies that may deposit ego chunks into your old wounds.

Learning to detect and repel the wandering dreaming bodies of possessed people that enter the auric field is a valuable skill. One learns to detect such energies by noticing the subtle physical sensations present when such energies are around and then dowsing specifics about the energies (such as how many, type, or to whom it relates). Often,

insomnia is present and a sense of discomfort in the solar plexus. Sometimes nausea or agitation is present, or the room may feel cold. Itching skin is common. The room may appear slightly fuzzy in appearance, as though a smoke was present. You may suddenly have thoughts or physical sensations of a hostile or sexual quality. Your scalp may tingle. You may get suddenly depressed and weak.

You can repel these wandering dreaming bodies by creating a thought form elemental that is repulsive to them. Visualizing fire around you may cause them to back up. You can mentally order them to leave or create an astral cattle-prod and shock them out of your house. You can also create scary-looking protective elementals, like pit bulls, but you must be careful to dissolve the pit bulls later, or they can attack you.

Remember that thoughts are things and you actually create elementals by every thought. You can dissolve them as well. The creation of scary-looking elementals is helpful if you are walking in New Orleans through crowds of muggers, but remember to dissolve them and use the energy to create angelic thoughts when you return to your hotel room. In severely polluted places, you may have to leave the scary elementals to guard your bed at night.

Every thought creation you make is, to some degree, an ego chunk that contains a part of you. It travels to the object or person of your desire and clings to it or them. Eventually, it will trail home to you. If your thought was one of hate or loss, you will experience anguish when the ego chunk tries to return to you. If the ego chunk picked up entities and traumas along the way, it cannot fit back into its old location, and so sits on the corner of your aura in great pain.

Imagine the anguish of ego chunks that were sent to houses or cars (desire objects). Every dark force passing by the object put a corresponding trauma upon the ego chunk. Reading pornography causes ego chunks to hook into the naked models. All the dark forces from the naked models crawl back through the etheric pipeline until the possessed ego chunk crawls home to hang outside the aura, unable to get back inside.

Possessed ego chunks are like cancerous growths that no longer resemble the correct body part. If the ego chunk was associated with a nose, it may return looking like a blob of jello. This is one reason people's bodies get diseases and skin disorders later in life. They often reflect trauma and entities on ego chunks and dreaming bodies.

In general, if you lose a lot of ego chunks, you probably have a problem with poor thought and emotion control. If you get a lot of ego chunks from other people, you have a weakness of the dreaming bodies associated with specific locations or you have big ego chunks out to others from the same locations in which you receive chunks.

Usually, when you dowse a weak spot and find an ego chunk is missing, you merely have to dowse a ratio for a dark force and it will pop back in place. It is like a puzzle piece that can no longer fit, because something is making it too big for the hole. The attached dark force or trauma imprint must be removed in order for the ego chunk to pop back into the auric field in which it belongs. In difficult cases, you may have to exert a strong will and intent to pull the piece of yourself home. Dowsing the body location to pull it home to is often helpful.

If you find someone else's ego chunk in your aura, you need to dowse ratios as well, because a possessed chunk will not return to the owner completely. Dowsing ratios quickens the return to the owner. You can also strongly WILL the piece of another person to depart, after locating the associated body part to which it belongs by dowsing over a chart.

When you dowse that you are another person, it is due to ego chunks to or from a person.

If you repeatedly get ego chunks and identity confusion relating to another person or the same people, you need to identify the location on the aura that is weak and vulnerable. There is no doubt but that the dreaming bodies in that location are more immature than the rest of your dreaming bodies. You must be sure that they are not maladaptive or stuck in hells. You may need to assess a personality weakness or lack of virtue associated with a certain "Pie chart" segment. People with similar flaws on the same aura areas tend to be able to "resonate" with your aura weakness in such a way as to leave ego chunks. If you have an ego chunk with them, they are able to move along the pipeline to your aura and hook into you.

No one is able to hook into your aura unless you have a weak dreaming body or an unprotected auric injury site such as a surgical site. Wearing a six-pointed star (such as the printed ones we put numbers into) on the physical trauma site can prevent ego chunks entry.

Ego chunks are actually the other person's elemental creations that partake of his plasma-body essence. (I am not referring to blood plasma but to a spiritual plasma that exists between the etheric body and physical body of each person). You could say that it is composed of the spiritual DNA of the other person, which is often quite slimy.

Because it is composed of elemental essence, an ego chunk would dissolve if it tried to enter the center of a Seal of Solomon. That is one aspect of the radionic removal system of dark forces.

You might wonder why a person would not just wear a huge Star of David all the time. There is a very good reason not to do so. Angelic elementals cannot enter in the star either. One's own created elementals, good or bad, tend to dissolve in the area where the star is worn.

In most people's lives, over the site of a physical injury, there are many more negative elementals and harmful ego chunk elementals from other people than good elemental forces. For this reason, it is good to wear a Star of David over an injury site for a period of time. Dowsing the number of days to wear the star is good. After that time, it is beneficial to put a holy prayer in a crystal or into some salt, in order to create a holy elemental force to wear on the location of the body that is weakened. You can also heal the site by putting a correctly dowsed ratio inside a circle and taping it over the site for a dowsed length of time.

The five-pointed star has many good uses as well. In both white and black magic, the five-pointed star has been used to protect people from dark forces. In the case of sorcery, the evil conjurer would protect himself by standing inside the pentagram and then send the evil spirit to an enemy. In the case of white magic, the wise man would protect himself against spirits sent to him by the use of the pentagram.

The student of truth must not be afraid of knowledge. You must understand your enemy in order to be protected against harm.

The pentagram is useful in the case of a person who is severely possessed or in the case of a person being in a location full of evil spirits. Mental hospitals, funeral homes, and big cities are full of demonic forces. Placing one's polaroid picture inside a pentagram inside a circle under a light will repel many dark forces from the person represented. Anyone in danger of major possession should be put in such a protective design under an incandescent light 24 hours a day.

In severe cases, hooking up a frequency generator to a speaker and placing it under the design will provide additional protection and exorcism help. Dowsing the frequency and wave form is helpful, although almost any interference pattern and frequency will block dark force activity. I have seen severe cases of possession and insanity improve with such treatment.

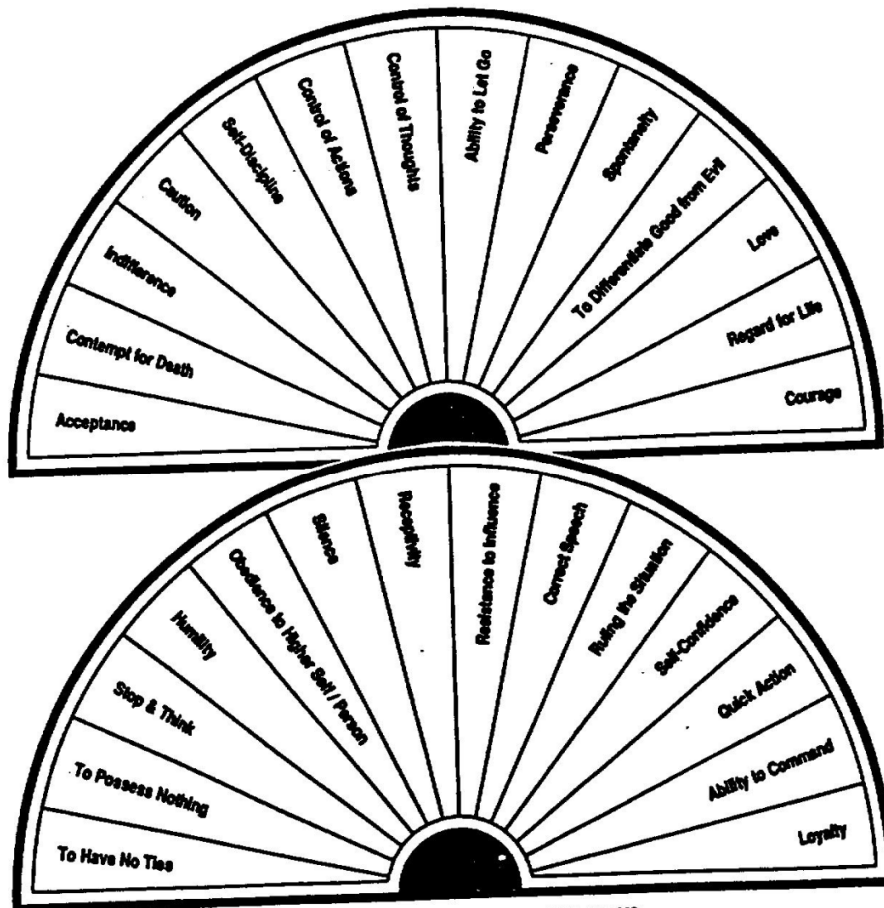
During times of great spiritual instability, when you are unable to sleep due to dark forces being all around, you can find relief in the above manner. The problem that arises is that one's dreaming bodies cannot go to the astral classes when such a radionic treatment is in progress, nor can angelic elementals enter the auric field. In cases of severe spiritual pollution, you can't go to the classes anyway, so the treatment is advisable. Possessed dreaming bodies cannot be approached by angels and cannot go to the astral classes. Therefore, if you are miserable in a highly polluted place or with a lot of possessed house guests, you might do well to go ahead with such a treatment. Many dark forces quickly leave a person using such a radionic method.

One must be very cautious about doing any light radionics on another person, for if you accidentally leave it on for a long period of time, you may slow the soul progression of the person. Patterns have inherent power that is independent of the wish or will of the radionic operator. Your good intentions are not enough; you must also be cautious and wise.

In recent lessons I have stressed repeatedly the importance of the ego strength. In earlier lessons, I stressed the importance of the training of the dreaming bodies. In truth, both aspects of a person must be cleaned up and refined in order for a student to be powerful, pure and strong.

The lower psychic frequently has developed a few dreaming bodies but lacks the harmony and control of the ego "command center" and so often goes crazy. The person who fears the unknown and has perfect outer control, fails to grow in the realm of the Nagual. This is why Rudolf Steiner advised us to develop three virtues for every power that we desired.

Virtues are in the realm of the Nagual. Uncontrolled virtues become flaws. Holiness is found only in the balance of the virtues under the control of a strong personality. No one can be holy without a balance of virtues or without a strong personality. Therefore, the goal of a student of truth must be to learn how to control and balance his virtues.



MAJOR SOUL LESSON IN CURRENT CRISIS

SOUL LESSONS: Word List

*Acceptance...Contempt for Death....Indifference....Caution....Self Discipline
Control of Actions...Control of Thoughts...Ability to Let Go....Perseverance
Spontaneity...To Differentiate Good from Evil...Love... Regard for Life...Courage*

*To Have No Ties...To Possess Nothing...Stop and Think...Humility...
Obedience to Higher Pelf/Person...Silence...Receptivity...Resistance to Influence
Correct Speech...Ruling the Situation...Self-Confidence...Quick Action
Ability to Command...Loyalty*

ASSESSING TONAL FLAWS

Previous lessons have pointed out the intimate relationship of the tonal with the dreaming bodies. The lower self (tonal aspect) must be strengthened before the student can develop his dreaming bodies to the level required for mastership. Since the tonal is the commander of the dreaming bodies, it must be free of control by dark forces and disharmonious persons.

Many people have slipped into madness or destroyed long-term relationships because they were unable to be "captain of the ship" of their tonal and dreaming bodies. Thoughts from other people or from dark forces lead such people down false paths to destruction. The primary reason for such thoughts is imbedded ego chunks from other people. The primary reason for such ego chunks imbedded in one's aura is the loss of one's own ego chunks over many lifetimes.

When uncontrolled dreaming bodies wander around to people and desire objects, they deposit ego chunks or an elemental essence of the primary person. The more elemental essence that is lost, the weaker the individual's personality strength. In addition, the holes left in the aura from lost ego chunks will invite dark forces and other people's wandering ego chunks. When the dark forces and the other people's chunks nest in the auric holes, a person loses his own mind.

Nature abhors a vacuum. In doing spiritual work, we must remember that primary law. When you remove the ego chunks of other people, a hole remains. Remember that there must have been a part of you gone from that spot to leave such a hole for something else to crawl into. In every case where an ego chunk or dark force is imbedded in your aura, a piece of you is gone. Therefore, to become strong and aligned with your real self, you must remove all foreign negation and pull back all parts of yourself. On the lost parts of yourself, there is usually trauma imprinting or dark forces attached.

The following format is suggested for the removal of ego chunks on your aura:

- 1.) *At what location on the 360 degree scale (starting at zero) do I have someone else's ego chunk imbedded or any other dark force or trauma? (When you get a positive pendulum response, dowse any ratios needed to remove entities, other people's ego chunks, or traumas).*
- 2.) *In this location, I wish to call home all lost ego chunks of myself from all lifetimes. I now wish to dowse any ratios needed to remove trauma or dark forces from those ego chunks that have been missing. (They cannot slip back into their hole unless the extraneous materials are removed from their shapes).*
- 3.) *Where is the next location on the outer ring on the 360 degree scale at which I have a trauma, ego chunk, or dark force? (Repeat procedure above for each location on the scale and for each ring moving toward the center, to locate ego chunks from other people, traumas, and entities. Then call home ego chunks of your own from each location and clean off of them any traumas or entities).*

To avoid losing ego chunks in the future, try to become aware of when your dreaming bodies leave you and go to visit people or objects. Common symptoms of dreaming bodies going somewhere include dizziness, mental confusion, blurring vision, slight nausea, and sudden tiredness. You can then dowse or muscle test how many dreaming bodies have left and the reasons why. Often in the evening your dreaming bodies leave to go to classes, and you may suddenly feel thick-tongued. Try to dowse at such times how many dreaming bodies you have out for adaptive reasons and how many for maladaptive reasons.

If you find that some of your dreaming bodies are out for maladaptive reasons, go to a body parts chart and dowse their home "roost" station. If you find, for instance, that a dreaming body belonging to the area of the gallbladder is gone for a maladaptive reason, you should become concerned. When dreaming bodies are out wandering around, they easily deposit ego chunks, therefore leaving a hole in your aura that dark forces or other people can enter. If you mentally send out the command for a dreaming body to "come home" it will do so. Often it will have a dark force on it that needs dowsing away.

If you are having trouble dowsing at all, you should review some of the causes that are listed in the book, "Learning the Secret Language". Frequently, electromagnetic interference, storm elementals, low blood sugar, low water, low salt, or medications can interfere with one's dowsing. Often, a shot of apple cider vinegar in a tall glass of

water will help dowsing ability. Some people dowse better holding a magnet in their left hand. Uncrossing the legs and sitting up straight helps. Deep breathing is also beneficial for the dowsing response.

Being able to dowse whether dreaming bodies are home is extremely helpful in speeding up spiritual development and clearing. Even when you feel good, have a dowsing ritual, in order to speed up your development. Ideally, one should dowse in the morning and also at night before going to bed.

The clearing of ego chunks must be done over several days, because they work their way to the surface, as layers clear. **Therefore, a daily ritual for purification could include:**

- 1.) *Dowse any superficial and shielded dark forces.*
- 2.) *Dowse any vicinity dark forces (go over dark force list).*
- 3.) *Dowse disharmonies over various body parts (go over the list).*
- 4.) *Dowse the ego chunk procedure, as given above in this lesson, over the 360 degree scale.*

If you follow this schedule of daily clearing, you may at first feel overwhelmed and have to ask for just the most major stuff to clear. As you whittle away day by day, you will become stronger, as the aura holes clean out and heal up. As you remove the toxic chunks and entities, clean out the trauma holes, and return your cleaned-up chunks to fill the holes, you will become purified.

In doing this, you are being returned to your right mind. A person becomes crazy or evil when all the holes in his aura become filled with other peoples' daydreams and wandering dark forces. By allowing our own thoughts and feelings to wander unrestrained over the world, we lose ourselves in the process, and create aura gaps that become infected with evil.

To be strong in body, we must call our "children" home and clean the snakes and rats out of their bedrooms. If a person refuses to take responsibility for his fantasy life or his own emotions, he has allowed those snakes to control him and dies to his Self. In some cases, the poisonous snakes are so familiar that you may have trouble dowsing that they are foreign. In such a case, you may try another approach. Keep track of your circular thoughts and feelings. Out of those you will find foreign ego chunks that must be evicted so that the real you, who is holy, can come home. No Sun is inherently crazy, cruel, slimy or weak. Some people just have more of their holy-self missing.

This list of thoughts/feelings are clues that you have lost part of yourself and something else is ruling you:

- 1.) *Mental arguments that lead you away from a healing path. Such arguments often are full of imperil, betrayal and slander of that which is holy. Blaming someone else for your condition is common.*
- 2.) *Addictive obsessions for food, drugs, alcohol, or casual sex.*
- 3.) *Obsessive thoughts about a particular person.*
- 4.) *Money raising schemes and obsessions such as gambling, pyramid sales, lotteries and the desire to get something for nothing.*
- 5.) *Sudden repulsion to the opposite sex or to one's partner. In the case of one's partner, sudden repulsion could mean that he is suddenly taking over another person's slimy identity due to an ego chunk. This is a major cause of marital strife.*
- 6.) *Sudden depression or agitation.*
- 7.) *Persistent sense of loss; angst sensations related to loss of love thought forms. A feeling of being rejected or unloved.*

If such persistent thoughts/feelings have woven deeply into your self-identity, you may have to go over the 360 degree rings asking for all ego chunks relating to just that particular subject. Remember to remove other's chunks first, and then pull back your chunks that are missing from those locations.

In severe cases, you may want to go back in time, year by year, to trace the ego chunk losses in the weak areas of your tonal. When you finally get to your birth, you can go to *Past Life Ego Chunks* in the same manner. The questions for this type of ego chunk clearing could be phrased something like:

- 1.) *In the last year, over this 360 degree scale, on all rings and layers, I want to locate any foreign ego chunks in my aura or any holes where my own ego chunks are missing relating to the subject of hating women (or money obsession, or loss of love, etc.).*

- 2.) Also check for dark forces in the aura gaps or on the returning ego chunks. Dowse appropriate ratios and put them on the dark radionic broadcast.

Keep in mind that such cleansing must be done on a regular basis in order to catch the windows of opportunity for specific aura wounds and problems. Certain weeks may cause traumas associated with feeling unloved to surface, because the elemental forces vary with the lunar cycle and planetary influences. Other weeks may cause a

fear of starvation to surface. Use the dowsing of such issues as a purification and self-development tool. Do not get to feeling overwhelmed and frustrated by the number that seem to surface, but be joyful that you have a way out of hell.

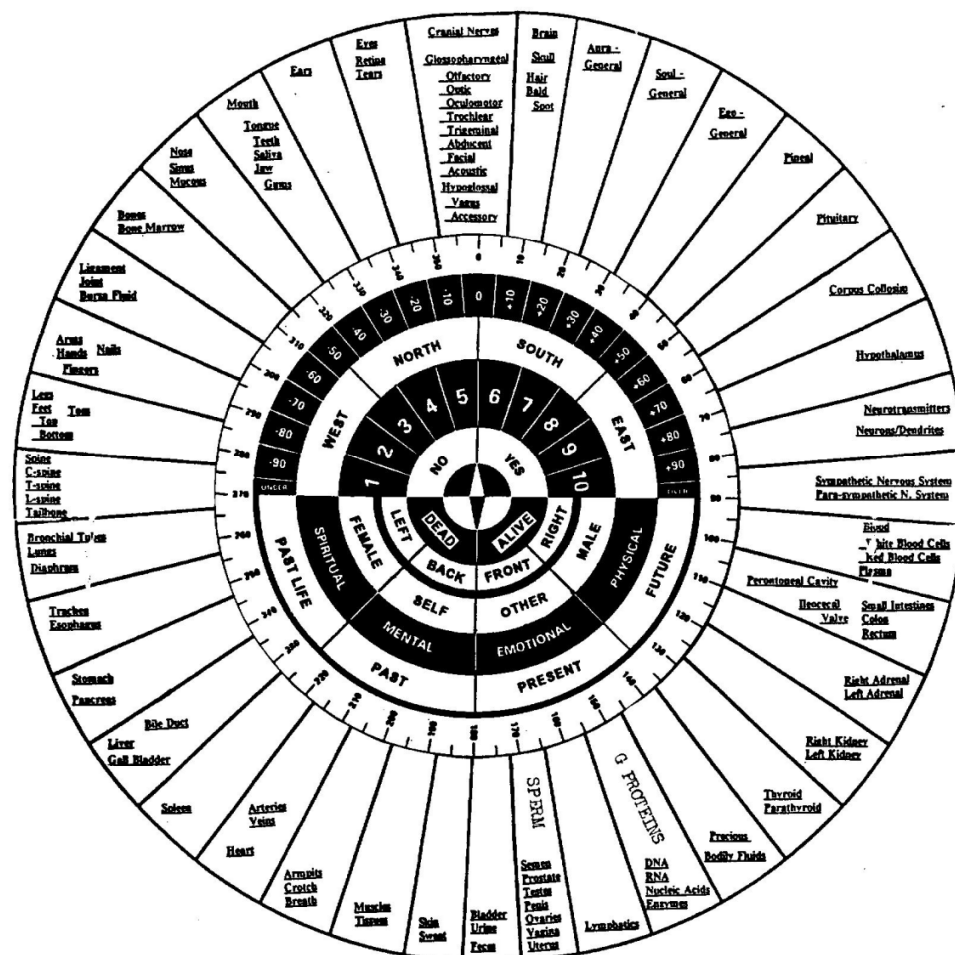
Personality weakness is nothing more than the accumulated ego chunks of other people and entities residing in auric weak spots. By being relentless, the spiritual warrior will prevail, and remove all weakness.

The spiritual warrior must stop at nothing less than complete purification of the tonal and dreaming bodies. As more warriors clean up their personalities and align with Higher Self, there is hope for the Earth.

WORD LIST:

- Cranial Nerves: Glossopharyngeal, Olfactory, Optic, Oculomotor, Trochlear, Trigeminal, Abducent, Facial, Acoustic, Hypoglossal, Vagus, Accessory
- Brain, Skull, Hair, Bald Spot
- ...Aura, Soul or Ego General
- ...Pineal...Pituitary...Corpus Collosum; ...Hypothalamus...
- Nervous System: Neuro-Transmitters; ...Neurons/Dendrites...Sympathetic/Parasympathetic Nervous System;
- Blood: White/Red Cells, Plasma
- Digestive: Sm. Intestines, Colon, Rectum; Peritoneal Cavity, Ileocecal Valve
- Right/Left: Adrenals...Kidneys
- Thyroid, Para Thyroid
- ...Precious Body Fluids...G Proteins
- ...DNA/RNA...Nucleic Acids
- ...Enzymes...Lymphatics
- Sexual: Sperm...Semen...Prostate Gland
- Testes..Penis...Ovaries..Vagina..Uterus
- ..Bladder...Urine...Feces...Skin...Sweat
- ..Muscles...Tissues...Armpit...Crotch
- ..Breath..Heart...Arteries...Veins...Spleen
- ..Liver...Gall Bladder...Bile Duct
- ..Stomach...Pancreas...Trachea...
- ..Esophagus...Bronchial Tubes...Lungs
- ..Diaphragm
- Spine: Cervical/Thoracic/Lumbar/Tail
- Top/Bottom: Legs/Feet/Toes...Arms...
- ...Hands...Nails...Fingers...Ligaments
- ...Joints...Bursa Fluid ...Bones
- ...Bone Marrow...Nose...Sinus...Mucous...Mouth...Tongue
- ...Teeth...Saliva...Jaw...Gums...Ears...Retina...Räis...Tears

Body Chart



ASK

"Where on my body do I have disharmonious energies of any kind from the past, present, or future impacting me directly or indirectly through another person?" (Dowse ratios needed).

If you find that you dowse the same ratio over and over, it means that you are hitting at the door of a nest of dark forces, and only getting the door number.

Say: "I want the ratios for all dark forces under or behind this number, or any nest of dark forces. I want any associated dark force, and any root dark force cause. I want to shut all portals that these nests of dark forces are coming through by dowsing ratios for all shielded dark forces or ego chunks from me or to me that may be releasing these dark forces."

FATHER NOEL AND THE FAILURES

One day a holy and wise man named Father Noel decided to leave his mountain monastery and descend into the town below. He had heard tales of the suffering, confusion and chaos in the lives of the inhabitants and wished to be of service to humanity. He began to teach in the village square. A small crowd of people surrounded him to listen, while others strolled by with hostile expressions.

A father brought his dying son to the front of the group. "Father Noel, please save my only son from this wasting disease that is killing him!" the man pleaded. Father Noel looked down with mercy upon the withered child and fell deep into thought. After a few moments, he began to speak in a sad and slow voice. "Your son is suffering the effects of the karma of murder. He can live, if he decides to abate the karma in another way. He can decide to take in orphaned children to raise when he reaches adulthood. The decision can be made now, and I will use my powers to delay the karma for twenty years. Take your son home, and let him think on this choice. If he decides to, he can live." With tender eyes, Father Noel looked upon the child and then reached out his hand to touch him lightly upon the head.

The father took the child home with great expectations of his son's recovery. The child chose to die, because it was easier than raising a houseful of orphans later in life. In grief and rage, the father sought out Father Noel. "You fraud!" the father cried out. "You caused my son's death; I could have taken him to the healer in the next town, and saved his life, except I believed in you. You are a murderer."

Father Noel said nothing, because the man did not want to hear the truth. Father Noel knew that there was no point in telling someone something that they would refuse to hear.

As fate, or karma, would have it, the same man's daughter began to waste away with the same disease that the boy had died from. One day the man walked by Father Noel carrying his baby daughter. He spat angrily on the ground. "I expect you would say that my daughter must decide to pay her karma later in order to live. And then she would die, as my son did. I will not listen to you anymore. I am taking her to Nisra, the healer in the next town."

Father Noel said nothing. The man did take his daughter to the sorcerer Nisra. The sorcerer knew magical ways to create a vampirish existence for the child. She inserted energy drains into several small innocent children and allowed the energy to flow into the dying girl.

The girl recovered, although the innocent children began to waste away slowly. Her father paid the sorcerer handsomely and took his daughter back home. He showed her glowing face to all his neighbors and told them how worthless Father Noel was and what a wonderful healer Nisra was.

Still Father Noel stayed, believing that some people in the town would want to hear the ancient mysteries and learn about truth and holiness.

One man, named Joel, came every day to hear the teachings. Joel was very happy to learn and one day made a promise to Father Noel, "I am going to dedicate my life to truth and service. From this day forth, I ask that only holiness enter my life and that the Holy Spirit lead me in the path that I should tread to do God's will."

Father Noel looked very sternly at the young man. "You must be careful of what you ask for. Are you sure that you want to dedicate your life to service and holy Truth?", Father Noel asked him. Joel assented, and Father Noel asked him the same question again. Joel was becoming annoyed.

Father Noel had a way of looking into the probable future, and he could see that Joel needed to learn many lessons in order to be ready to be of service to God and man. At the current time, Joel had not mastered enough of the virtues to be of service, and so only painful initiations could be in store, should he choose a life of holiness.

The prediction was born out in Joel's life. Joel, in great exuberance, assumed that only good would come out of the decision to lead a holy life. He became reckless. He decided that if he were a rich man, he could give a great deal to the poor. To become a rich man, he prayed to be given the numbers of a winning lottery. Since the prayers were focusing on the material rather than the spiritual, Joel's material mind played tricks on him, giving him worthless numbers. Joel became penniless. In disgust, his materialistic wife left him for another man. Before long, Joel was begging in the street for food.

He would tell the strangers who threw him crumbs, "I listened to that fool Father Noel, and look what happened to me. I have lost everything."

Father Noel heard his comments and said nothing. He knew that a decision to lead a holy life did not keep a man from his own foolish decisions and the results of those decisions. He also knew that Joel did not want to know that he was foolish, and it was easier to blame someone else for his mistakes.

Another time a woman came to Father Noel to be healed. Since birth, she had been blind. Father Noel was able to use certain Cosmic Laws in such a way as to heal the woman of her karmic condition by transferring the karma to a past life. She was healed.

Overjoyed, she raced home to tell her husband. She had never seen her husband or children before that day. Stunned, she stared at them and at the filthy house they lived in. She could not believe how ugly they all were and how poor their house was in comparison to the neighbors'. She could now see bugs and dirt under the table, she could see people laughing at her ugly family and staring with pity at their rags.

She became depressed and lay down on her cot, hoping to die. In anguish and anger, she got up and walked to see Father Noel. "You have made my life fearful and ugly, where once it was beautiful and full of poetry. What is the use of seeing all this pain and disorder?" With a great cry, she dug her eyes out with her fingernails, blinding herself.

She became a blinded beggar, too distraught to return home. She told the passersby, "I listened to that fool Father Noel, and look at what has happened to me. I had a loving and happy family, and now I have only pain and grief. He is an evil sorcerer and has destroyed my hope and joy."

The townspeople talked among themselves. They decided that Father Noel had killed the boy, robbed the man, and done evil sorcery to make the woman crazy. They took the poor beggars, the man and woman, to Nisra. The sorcerer evoked a demon that would cause the man to become wealthy, by killing a rich relative who would leave an inheritance. Then the sorcerer gave the blind woman a drug that produced euphoria, sexual desire and amnesia.

The man became wealthy again and sang the praises of Nisra. The blind woman became a happy housewife and never remembered being able to see. This confirmed the townspeople's suspicions. They called a meeting and decided that Father Noel must be evicted from the town.

Father Noel could hear their thoughts and so departed. He climbed back up the mountain, weary and sad. He knew that most of the people in the town wanted physical pleasure more than truth and blindness rather than sight.

When he returned to his monastery, he chopped the vampire drains that were killing the innocent children. He went back in time and prevented the demonic murder of the innocent relative. Back in time, he changed the past and never healed the woman's blindness and never taught the materialistic gambler.

Instead, he just waited in the night... for a prayer to float into the skies from someone wanting truth. He listened to all the children's thoughts in the town, but no one asked for truth...not even the children.

They had forgotten how to pray, as their parents before them had forgotten.

Later on, the karma became such that great plagues fell upon the town, and floods, and fires. The people angrily cried out in their pain, "What kind of god would torment innocent children in this manner? Why are there no angels to save us?"

A great voice came out of the heavens. "I sent you Father Noel, but you would not listen." Shaking with fear, the angry townspeople still argued. "But he caused us pain, and loss, and death." The Voice from the heavens spoke again, "Only through the loss of your evil, and the death of your obsessions, and the pain of your new birth, can you hope to understand truth. You have taken your path into a circle and found your own evil upon you."

With a flash, the town burned.

MYSTERIES, CONTRADICTIONS, AND THOUGHT

The Atlanteans, Egyptians, and Greeks were able to comprehend and communicate matters of great mystery through the use of symbols, myths, and telepathy. Modern man has largely lost his ability to learn through these methods and has come to rely on the use of Latin logic, which is similar to the use of a computer.

Linear logic could be said to operate like a binary mathematical system. $A + B = C$, or $1 + 2 = 3$. Taken to its furthest extreme, such logic (unless balanced by other traits) becomes the face of Ahriman. In the study of mathematics, $1 + 1 = 2$. Originally mathematics was merely a lower form of spiritual science. Pythagoras was aware that the spiritual traits of one when combined with the spiritual traits of one equal one (not two). The numbers represent quantity in the earth realm and quality in the spiritual realm. The laws of one plane may appear to contradict the laws of another plane. Any virtue becomes a flaw unless it is balanced by other virtues. The trait of Ahriman would be the virtue of the third ray of force taken to its extreme, at the starvation of the other traits or rays.

Notice that I did not say that linear thought was evil. On the contrary, only a person able to think in a linear fashion can partake of the virtue of divine intelligence on the Tree of Life. The caution is that one must balance such a trait with the quality of what I have termed the second ray influence of love and wisdom. The trait of love and wisdom, when taken to its extreme, becomes the face of Lucifer.

It is often difficult for the student to understand that traits, such as love, can be evil if in the wrong place, time, amount, or toward the wrong being. For instance, if one loves disorder or loves to cause pain, the concept is easily accepted. More difficult to accept is that the love a mother has for her children may become evil if it keeps the child from learning the lessons needed to advance spiritually. The advanced master knows when to withdraw love and how to love without desire or personality.

The second ray trait of love/wisdom has an aspect of merging selves encompassed within it. The person who has a strong second ray aspect can melt into a person or object and understand in a liquid way. The person who understands from a third ray aspect understands only in a solid way. When all of the virtues are balanced, the person learns in an airy way, which is the way of the Light Nagual.

The lowest form of comprehension is the linear modality, but it is the way of the earth and must be mastered first. It is like a person learning to play the piano. By learning step by step, the brain begins to get coordinated, and the muscles work without thinking the steps out. Eventually, the person may be able to read the notes of the music and play flawlessly.

Not every pianist, though, is able to play with sensitivity to nuance, and not all pianists can compose. A person who is able to think with profound linear logic can become a great musician if he also is able to merge with the music in a second ray manner.

Many linear geniuses become ensnared in the failure to recognize that truth is far more than what can be explained through the linear framework. The modern human brain is only able to function through such a framework, and that is why explanations must be offered that approximate truth through faulty communications. If a person looks for truth only through the Latin logic, he will find no truth at all, because he will be forsaking the other types of logic that come from the dreaming bodies who see all sides. Therefore, we must first try to understand a spiritual concept from a linear perspective, all the while knowing that the explanation can only approximate the truth, because the truth is spherical...not linear.

For instance, I have given you examples of "pie charts" which illustrate virtues, correspondence with body parts, and seasons. You could examine these teachings for years in a linear way and get very frustrated, unless you take it a step further.

I have told you that all learning must go from the general to the specific and from the linear to the spherical. You must build on knowledge, so that you have time to incorporate the information without fear and frustration. Also, your brain and dreaming bodies have a certain amount of digesting to do with information.

I have told you that truth rests in paradox. When you look at information from one level of developmental understanding, it may appear to contradict what you learn at a later time.

For instance, when I told you about the Bardo trials, I made a statement that if a person liked to create chaos during his life then he may have a Bardo suffering along the 90 degree angle after death. This is, on one level, true.

Many people with solar plexus disorders have a great deal of suppressed rage that goes into trying to create disorder by subtle manipulation. In an office, they may hint to a co-worker that another person was trying to get her job, or insinuate that someone was a thief. Such a person may encourage a man to abandon his children, or enjoy seeing brutal cockfights (in the name of sport). Nothing the person does may seem obviously cruel to his peers, and yet he puts forth causes for certain effects. Everything follows the Law of Cause and Effect. A brilliant lawyer may use his talents to destroy a poor man trying to save his farm from a large bank. A clever writer may use his skills to ridicule Mother Theresa. A newspaper reporter may try to dig up dirt on a man who is doing his best to overcome political corruption.

Since such people do not learn from subtle teaching, and they refuse to believe that their behaviors are evil, they must be given examples in the afterlife which will approximate something they DO consider evil, to the same level of malice they enjoyed in life. An eye for an eye, a tooth for a tooth.

In the truest sense, movement through the Bardo trials is not like playing a game of Monopoly. We do not move in a linear fashion from one room of a house to another room, all of them hells. The virtues and the heavens and hells are like intersecting balls of colored lights.

Instead of thinking about the Tree of Life in a straight line or a flat pie chart, try to imagine bubbles of varying densities and colors that melt into each other at certain angles, forming rainbows. The bubbles are not exactly spherical, but are slightly egg-shaped. The bubbles represent the primary virtues of the Logos. The combination of the bubbles represents Holy Order and Christ Consciousness. As the rainbows form from the intersections of the bubbles of Light, the refracted colors pass through the solar system. Some of the refracted lights from the combination of traits of the Tree of Life hit the Earth in a somewhat linear fashion, while others hit the Earth in a curved fashion. Out of the wave form that they represent arises the qualities of that aspect of the Tree of Life. You could say that the third ray of force is more angular than the second ray of force. Therefore, the understanding arising from the third ray of force would be more linear, while the understanding arising from the second line of force would be more spherical. Behavioral choices, thoughts, and feelings have the attributes of angularity or roundedness. When humans align their lower aspects with similar higher formations, they partake of that virtue (or flaw, if in excess).

There are shapes, beyond which the human mind can understand, that go beyond the line and sphere. The dreaming bodies understand the more complex shapes. They understand because they are one's connection to the Nagual.

Mankind decides which Lights to accept. It is as though he wears colored contact lenses in order to "create his own reality", therefore becoming color blind to the other Lights. If he takes a Light that has a fire energy, and desires only that Light, he destroys by fire. Such a man is destroyed by fire as well.

When I say that a man such as that is destroyed by fire, take care not to take the wording too literally. Fire, in the spiritual sense, is a primal force that has characteristics of physical fire. Many a person has wasted his life trying alchemical formulas with material sulphur, mercury, and salt without understanding that the lower elements are not the same thing, but do PARTAKE of the traits of the spiritual elements.

Everything taught to humans today must go through the limited linear brain, and so I must give you a concrete (earth) explanation first. Then I will give you a water explanation, and then an air explanation.

For instance, I told you of the Tree of Life in a linear fashion, and now I tell you of it in a more complex geometric fashion of floating bubbles intersecting and deflecting light. This is a more water-element explanation.

Following this lesson are diagrams of spherical harmonic WAVEFORMS, to illustrate how the Lights of the Virtues move in amazing ways. Do not cling too tightly to this explanation either, or try to generate complex mathematical formulas relating to the intersecting virtues. To do so would be like the scientist/chemist who kept combining physical mercury, salt, and sulphur to create gold. He never learned that the secret was **Azoth**, the mystery ingredient that had to do with a non-physical reality.

To become a master alchemist, one must understand the virtues of the Tree of Life from all angles, all dreaming bodies. Some of the dreaming bodies are of an air focus and must learn through an airy method.

Now I want you to think of the Tree of Life as a cage of birds of different breeds and colors, who sing in different combinations in different seasons. As they sing above the Earth, they are like a giant tuning fork that causes a trembling upon the ley lines of the Earth. When different combinations are sounded, different ley lines are stimulated to tremble, as though the Earth is covered with a cobweb of violin strings.

Upon the violin strings that cover the Earth, some humans set off nuclear bombs, and so those strings are destroyed. People also have corresponding violin strings over their bodies. Some people destroy their lungs or liver by habits, and so lose the ability to resonate with the virtues that sound upon those strings. They become deaf to those tones.

It is as though the Tree of Life is a cable TV network, and you must change the dial on your perceptions to receive the different channels, or virtues. Dowsing ratios helps to train you to change channels to all ten virtues. To become enlightened, you must watch all the channels at one time and be able to comprehend all that you see.

The material mind can only filter one channel at a time, and only the dreaming bodies can do the rest for humankind. This is why even great teachers must learn to use the material mind with exceptional precision, in order to translate in a linear fashion that which is not linear. The hope is that the dreaming bodies are able to read "between the lines" and "between the lights" in order to comprehend the metaphors and mysteries.

There are many great linear thinkers who can debate and win any argument, even when they are wrong. The ability to develop gnosis must first be cultivated through the skill of thinking in a linear fashion, all the while trusting in one's Gnosis.

Many great healers and teachers know what is correct or expedient, but cannot tell you why they know it. This reflects the overwhelming difficulty of translating spherical knowledge to a linear mind. The teacher must first translate it to himself before he can translate it to the student. To do so may take correct timing, physical rest, and quiet, because it is a physical process. Linear interpretation is the concretized physical form of understanding that is a reduction of the higher Gnosis. There are many pitfalls, because the teacher can only speak in metaphor.

If you tried to explain to an aborigine how sound came out of a radio, you would have to use language he understood. Indeed, there are many concepts that defy language. The poet or artist is often the most accurate in explaining the spiritual concepts.

The poet has learned to merge the senses in his descriptions.

*Some say the world will end in fire
Some say in ice.
From what I've tasted of desire,
I hold with those who favor fire.
But if it had to perish twice,
I think I know enough of hate
To say that for destruction ice is also great,
And would suffice.*

Robert Frost

When the poet compared desire to fire, and ice to hate, you can FEEL the emotions merging with the elements and temperatures. Kinesthetic understanding is non-linear, but the poet explains with the use of linear words.

To develop spiritual comprehension, reading poetry, merging into great art, and studying literature are all helpful. To develop the primary logic, the study of mathematics, astrology, and music are helpful. To learn the kinesthetic aspects, there needs to be something that one does physically that stirs the soul. Physical forms of helping one's fellow man are helpful such as taking care of sick people, helping to raise children, and having a garden help in this development.

The important thing to remember is not to cling to form too tightly, but DO appreciate form. Feed your linear thought ability and your non-linear thought abilities in equal amount.

The way that one finds balance and security in such a path is through incremental learning, with an open and cheerful attitude. Realize that there are many mysteries, and that interpretations are clumsy at best, but that you must struggle ever onward to create such interpretations to stir awareness.

Beware of worshipping Ahimanic thought without balancing it with a state of "don't know". Dark forces prey on the doubts of a person who MUST have a linear explanation right away or ridicule the concept. We have become a society that worships the linear form of thought, which is later refuted by another linear line of reasoning. The best lawyer wins.

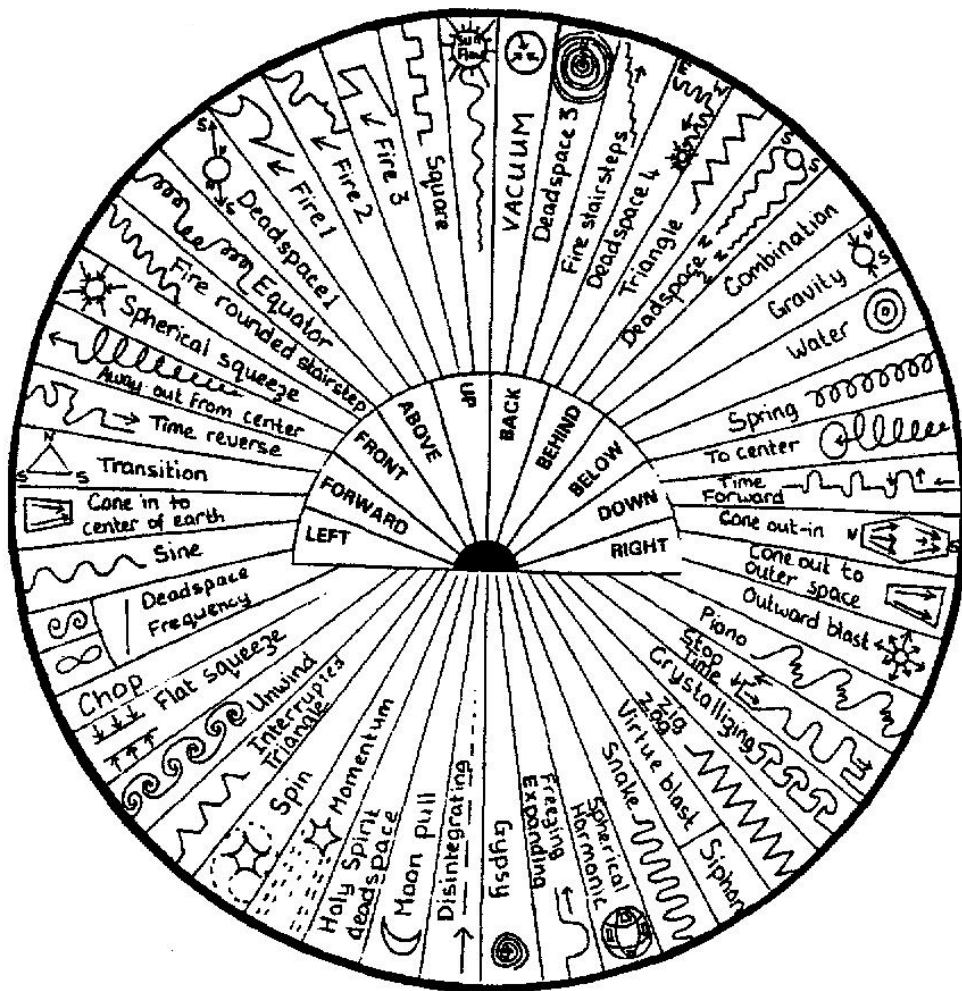
*Trust your heart, though the seas catch fire,
And live by love, though the stars walk backwards.*

e.e. cummings

What the poet meant was to open to the Nagual part of oneself, which is your connection with Higher Self. "The Holy Spirit shall teach you all manner of all things," Jesus told us. We learn through the development of the dreaming bodies, which gives us awareness that seems paradoxical to linear thought, similar to cummings' poem quoted above. The concept of the seas catching fire and the stars walking backward is very descriptive of the angst/panic of the neophyte who dares to venture into the Nagual.

We must be grounded to the Earth for a little while by our charts, our systems, and our verbal teachings. You are learning to the level that you are able with your dreaming bodies through the metaphors of the linear teachings. To learn quickly, you must be patient, all the while knowing that these concepts are difficult. You must be cunning in figuring out new metaphors to represent truth. You must be sweet and loving, cutting yourself and others some slack when you mess up on the difficult road to Truth. In the end you must also be ruthless and persistent, daring to peer into any dark hole that may contain Truth, even if your weakness covers inside that hole.

WAVE FORM CHART

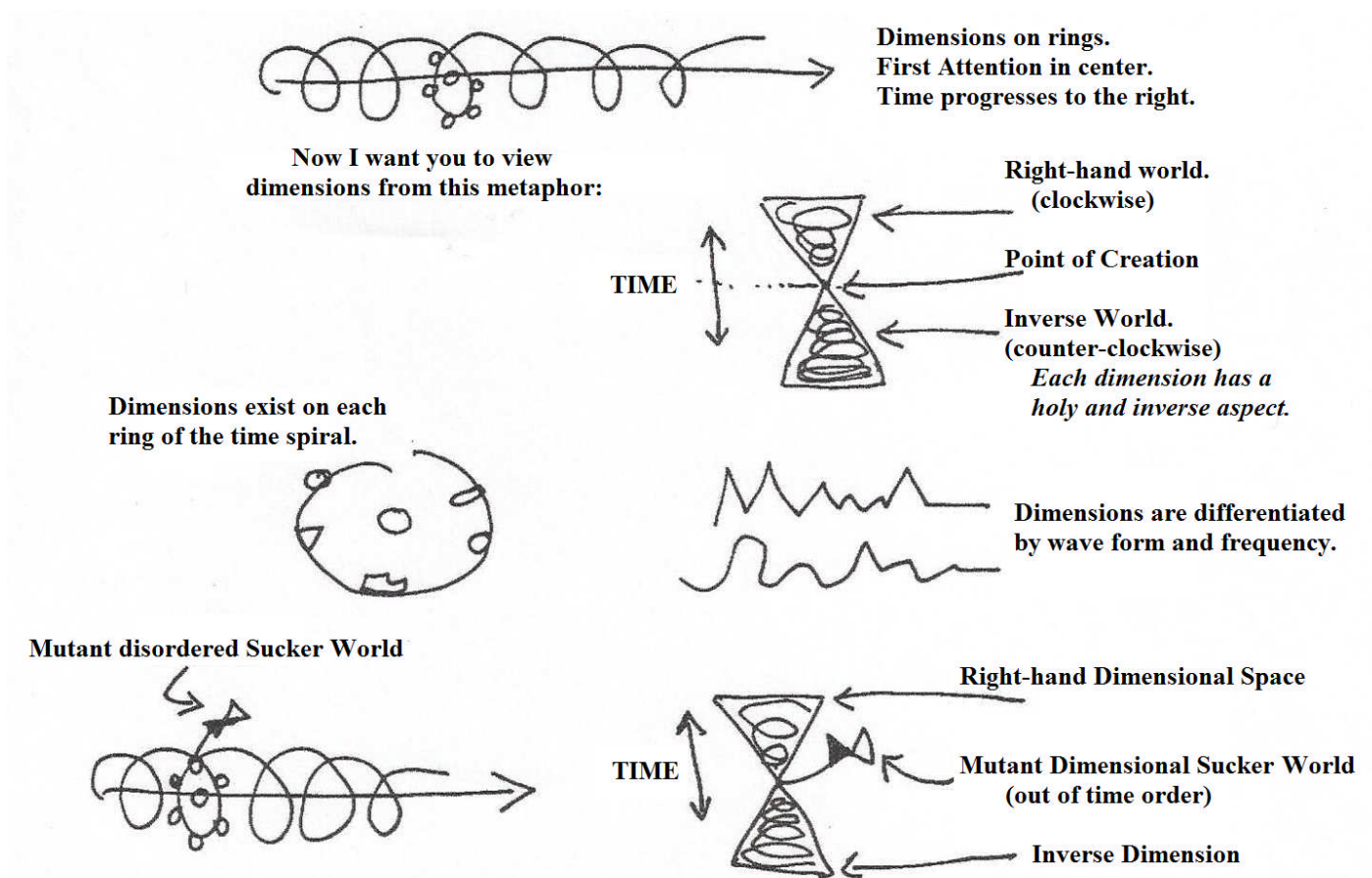


PARALLEL UNIVERSES, FUTURE WORLDS, AND MUTANT SUCKER WORLDS

Many of the disharmonies of body, mind, and soul felt by the sensitive student can be traced to other worlds. Dark forces and other contaminations have been able to cross over to Earth from parallel worlds, future worlds and mutant sucker worlds.

Since the term "mutant sucker world" may be the most puzzling, an explanation is in order. Such worlds could be compared to a tumor of a certain cell type that mimics the host. For instance, it is well known in the medical field that some cancers are composed of hair, bone, teeth, and even eyes. Imagine the horror of the early day surgeon who operated upon a bulging mass growing out of a child's abdomen to find such a hideous sight. In the spiritual worlds, certain conditions foster the creation of cancerous earth-form mutations. Such mutations are very dense and disorderly, and grow out of the center between the inverse dimensions and the right hand dimensions of the Earth.

It is necessary to expand upon my previous metaphors of the dimensional spaces and of time. My previous explanation of the time/space spiral looked like this:



At the moment of creation, the right hand universe shot upward into an ever expanding right-hand spiral, while the left-hand universe shot downward in an ever-increasing left-hand spiral. Time can be measured moving outward, putting tension upon the center, where creation occurred. When the moment of maximum expansion occurs, material life (as we know it) will end.

The center of the Earth, at the point of maximum gravity, could be said to be the touching point between the right-hand world and the left-hand worlds. Out from this center, forces exit that are impacted by the planetary movements and by Earth conditions.

You could say that there is a dark earth and a light earth, and that we live on the light Earth. In the center of each Earth is the connection to the other. The dark earth is like a black hole in space which absorbs all light and so is invisible.

In recent years, the Earth has been shaken by government experimentation with wave forms sent through the Earth and by nuclear testing, among other disharmonies created by man. When the Earth is thrown slightly off center from the point of creation and the gravity center is unbalanced, a creative spark emerges and a small disordered world is sometimes born spontaneously. It exists slightly left of the creative center of the Earth and is like a cancerous form of the Earth.

Some of the legends of hell and the reports by mining crews of hearing screams underground can be traced to these **Mutant Sucker Worlds**. I call these "sucker worlds" because they drain the Earth of orgone energy and shorten its lifespan.

If a person on the surface of the Earth crosses over a grid line network that correlates with the location of the sucker world, he may suddenly disappear physically. He gets sucked into the mutant world, and may never return. In some cases, the mutant world withers, and the person may reappear on the Earth many years later without having aged physically. Approximately 5 percent of missing persons who are never found are lost in such horrible places.

Time is different in mutant sucker worlds, and so the person could conceivably live hundreds of years in those places. Some of the worlds may be perceived as pleasant, but most are like the lower astral planes, full of violence and suffering. If a person is murdered in those worlds, he will reincarnate on the Earth missing one dreaming body. His old first-attention body will remain in the mutant sucker world unless it is retrieved by a knowledgeable person or being.

One retrieves such bodies by sending a well-developed dreaming body into the disordered sucker world and picking up the lost body in order to bring it back to the normal Earth. To retrieve a lost first-attention dreaming body (physical form) is more difficult, but can be done by radionically dissolving the mutant world. One dissolves the sucker mutant worlds by the dark broadcast, exactly as I have taught you. There is no harm to living creatures; look upon the sucker world as a cancer that threatens human life. When the radionics is done, the missing person should reappear unless he has been killed in the sucker world. In that case, he will then be free to reincarnate with all his dreaming bodies, if the radionics was correctly done.

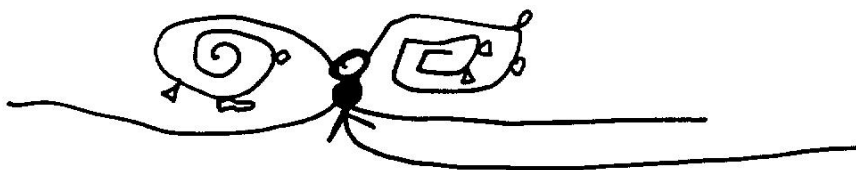
There are cases where a sleeping person's dreaming body may wander into a grid line crossing that sucks it into a mutant world. Such a person would not disappear, but may look or act upset and have trouble sleeping. He may muscle test as missing a certain body part, such as the gallbladder. You would also dowse that he is missing a dreaming body. Fortunately, only a tenth of one percent of the population has such dreaming body disorders. The dreaming body can be retrieved by a well-developed dreaming body of another person, who mentally directs a rescue operation.

Many influences can create doorways for the dreaming bodies to slide into such mutant worlds. Certain emotional states that are disorderly, when combined with certain colors or room shape, can create a doorway. The time and date planetary influences, the location on the face of the Earth and electromagnetic pollution can all mix in weird combinations that may spontaneously form doorways into sucker worlds.

Not all cases of disappearing people are due to them falling into mutant sucker worlds. In some cases people enter grid line crossings that happen to be intersections of parallel universes. In such cases, the location, date, and time of day are factors. The Bermuda triangle has such a doorway that sometimes opens and traps people.

In ancient times, people and animals had enough sense to avoid locations that were doorways to parallel worlds. Some mariners would go out of their way to avoid such spots. In today's cynical world, these mysterious spiritual influences have been overlooked because of man's stupidity and lack of spiritual focus.

I have compared the **Time/Space Spiral** to an ever-expanding coil of energy. Let's use the metaphor of a cinnamon roll, on which other rolls of various types and sizes are stacked. There may be a long-john chocolate roll that touches the outer ring of the cinnamon roll. This other world, the chocolate roll, is made with some of the same ingredients, but fashioned with a different pattern and taste. Both rolls share flour and sugar (two dimensions), but only the cinnamon roll has pecans (a different dimension) and only the chocolate roll has cocoa (another dimension). They intersect at the common points.



Intersecting Dimension Between Parallel Worlds

Some people are allergic to chocolate, and would get angry if they bought a cinnamon roll that was contaminated with cocoa. If you added the parts of other foods to the mixture, you would get culinary chaos. Likewise, there is supposed to be order in the life-forms of the Earth, and the parallel worlds are supposed to exist separately but equally. Different virtues are to be learned by the souls inhabiting the different worlds. There is order in the plan of God. The whole purpose for physical manifestation is to advance the souls of creative beings through appropriate virtues.

When fallen angels seeded the Earth with five different groups of humanoids, they made a noxious soup that threatened the survival of the Earth. The humanoids came from five different, yet intersecting, parallel worlds. They were supposed to learn five different octaves of virtues in their respective worlds and not be stirred up together like a pot-luck casserole.

There was already a humanoid-appearing animal into which the fallen angels had entered and possessed. This was animal man in the beginning, when he was violated and created Nephilim offspring. To balance the Earth, the Suns were sent as a new soul type specific for the Earth. The five types of humanoids transferred to Earth by the fallen angels include a white race, a blue race, a yellow race, a black race, and a red race. They would all dowse as "Hopi-variation type" or "from parallel world".

This does not mean that all people of those skin colors are Hopi-types, merely that there were five groups with such skin colors. Skin color has little to do with species of people. The secret of soul species has long been hidden because of mankind's tendency to abuse the information by distorting it into racism.

The blue race died out, but many of the other soul type variations are still around. Many North American Indians are from parallel worlds. They can reincarnate in any cultural setting but often choose familiar cultures. Such beings may be very advanced in different ways. They may be very intuitive yet have a problem with depression. They get depressed because they feel like they don't belong on the Earth or with other types of people.

Many people idealize a "natural" or primitive lifestyle without fully considering historical truth. The book, "Lord of the Flies," touched upon the tendency of man to become savage without the trappings of culture. Indeed, there are a great many savage behaviors, such as incest, bestiality, and even cannibalism that have commonly occurred in groups that settled away from civilization.

Many American Indian tribes horribly mutilated, raped, and tortured other conquered tribes long before the white man stepped foot on shore. Such tribes came from a parallel world that had a focus on learning ruthlessness, rather than love. It is also true that such tribes had tremendous intuitive capacity and an affinity for understanding the spiritual Earth. Such tribes were acting congruently with their soul type for that time in another world.

When the priests came to settle missions in the new world, they expected the Indians to behave just like the Europeans, once European civilization was established. The same expectation was made of the freed blacks after the civil war. White man has always thought he knew the best way for other people to live. That has been a tremendous mistake for society, because the differences are very deep.

Some racial groups have had a large number of Hopi-variation types incarnated, due to families that are drawn together lifetime after lifetime. Depending upon the virtue focus they were supposed to learn, there would be great conflict with a Sun agenda. Suns are not superior to Hopi-types, nor are Hopi-types superior to Suns. It is important to realize that all soul types have an agenda, and are equal in importance in the sight of God.

A tendency to be a hunter and a gatherer rather than a farmer is common in Hopi-types and in some animal man strains. You can give such a man tons of seed, and he will not plant. If you feed such a type, he will still want to hunt. This may manifest as drive-by shootings or gang-related behavior. All the social programs in the world will not help, because it is part of the soul type purpose: to be a hunter. It is also unlikely that birth control measures will be used by such a type.

All virtues are of God when in the right place and time. To learn to be a hunter, to survive against all odds, and to form a group family are important steps toward holiness. To take a hunter and expect him to sit in class or behave like a farmer is a mistake. In some parallel worlds, the primary virtue to be learned is how to survive as a hunter against great physical odds.

When the fallen angels seeded the Earth with disharmonious combinations, wars and bloodshed were inevitable. To make matters worse, many people of Hopi-variation type souls have endured many lifetimes of feeling lost or violated. They feel violated because they were violated. They feel lost because they were stolen from their homes and put in a lonely and foreign world.

Suns should not look down their noses at other soul types. Some of the greatest contributions to society have come from other soul types. They just have a different agenda. The purpose of animal man is to learn virtues and be harmless. The purpose of the Hopi-variation types is to live congruently with their virtue focus and not harm the other types. The purpose of Nephilim is to release the desire to manifest physically. The purpose of Suns is to transmute disorder, somewhat like a cosmic janitor.

Buddhism has been of great benefit to help both Suns and other types, particularly Nephilim. With the emphasis on releasing worldly attachment and illusions, Buddhism has helped many fallen angels reclaim their holy state. Buddhism has helped many Suns endure the painful incarnation experience during difficult Earth cycles.

The current Earth cycle is far more focused on the Suns getting off their duffs and transmuting disharmony than it is on the focus of releasing attachment. Indeed, it would be quite selfish right now for Suns to hole up in monasteries during the current Earth crisis. To do so would be avoiding the painful responsibility of being a cosmic janitor. Suns who cling to forms of philosophy or religion in order to avoid the pain of The Law of Change will suffer from their conflict with natural law. Indeed, they will lose their very souls, as Rudolf Steiner pointed out.

Steiner mentioned that the current age would be a time when people would lose parts of the core of their being due to dark force contamination (of primarily Asura origin). He warned us, as a proper prophet should, that spiritual science would be all that could save mankind during this time.

What he meant was that the dreaming bodies of Suns would be severed or lost, therefore killing a part of the person. The more dreaming bodies that are severed, the less illuminated the person can become. They would have lost their eyes and ears. When the Sun becomes like an animal, violent and full of obsessive carnal focus, he has lost his very soul, and will be returned to cosmic dust at the end of this cycle. **Christ-consciousness** is dependent upon the intact state of dreaming bodies.

An animalistic Sun is recycled in the cosmic garbage, because he has become contaminated with dark forces. Nothing is wasted; he is merely recycled as composted cosmic dust material to form another creation in a future time. The person who fills his soul potential continues to grow as a co-creator throughout time.

The Animal man who learns his virtues gains an individual soul, as he advances spiritually. He no longer shares a group soul. The Nephilim man who releases all fallen angel influence becomes a holy Animal man, who can do great good on the Earth. The fallen angel components of a Nephilim can be dowsed away on the dark broadcast, leaving the pure Animal man component.

Not all Nephilim are evil; many have learned deep lessons over lifetimes and are happy to release attachment to Earth. Many Suns are far more dangerous than Nephilim, if they take the left-hand path. Every soul type has many levels of progression. Spiritual science is usually most attractive to Sun types, because they are able to perceive the significance more readily.

The concept of parallel worlds is becoming increasingly important to the spiritual scientist, because dark forces are leaking through the holes in the veils between worlds.

The soul types were never intended to be blended together, because the influences from the unrelated parallel worlds can easily produce illness of body, mind, and soul. There are dimensions from Hopi-type that belong in a different world, and yet there are intersecting dimensions that touch Earth. When a Hopi-type blends DNA with Animal man, Sun, or Nephilim, the primal forces and dark forces of the parallel world can enter the Earth and spread. A doorway is created by the mutation of spiritual DNA.

Strangely enough, the Hopi-type person does not spread other parallel world disorders to the Earth. He is present only in his intersecting dimensions. You could say he lives on the Earth in his second attention dreaming body and on another planet with his first attention dreaming body. A person usually spreads disorder with his first attention

body more readily than he can with a second attention dreaming body. However, if he merges DNA with an Earth person's first attention dreaming body, a doorway is created between worlds.

Dark forces from parallel worlds enter the Earth through the merging DNA of Suns, Animal man, or Nephilim with other soul species, here called Hopi-variation types. Keep in mind that I am not talking about the Hopi Indians themselves, although they are one of the groups from a parallel world. Parallel types can exist from any culture or race.

In earlier lessons I described how the Thing soul type was created by genetic experimentation in Atlantis and at other times and places on Earth. I cautioned about the use of blood products, even as a donor. The mixing of DNA that continues for some time, especially a full lunar month, often creates a monster spiritual form called a Thing. If you donate blood and that blood enters a parallel universe type, then you are mixing spiritual DNA until every last blood cell dies. Since this takes longer than a month, you have merged your DNA with energies from other worlds and have used creative potential in a dangerous fashion. You are spiritually connected to that blood, and your own DNA is impacted unless you know how to clear it.

Organ donation, gene splicing, and other horrors have created a plethora of Thing-mutated dark forces that have pulled in incredible diseases from other worlds. Many cancers, mental illnesses, and environmental allergies can be traced to such blending of DNA. Of great concern to me now is the recent successes in the laboratory with the blending of animal with plant DNA, and of human with animal. The cosmic janitors have a lot of clean-up to do.

It has become important to dowse daily for dark forces from parallel worlds, future worlds, past worlds, and mutant sucker worlds due to the mess this Earth is becoming. It is imperative to do so in order to slow down the physical demise of Earth in order to give the future children a chance to survive after the Earth ends. They cannot survive if they are heavily contaminated, but will be composted. The death of the Earth is being speeded up due to three primary causes: 1.) Mutations of DNA and other-world contamination, 2.) Uncontrolled sexual behaviors which spread the above problems (especially homosexual sexual behaviors which short out the dreaming bodies and reduce them to rubble) and 3.) Sun's laziness, the desire to be comfortable and preference for physical thrills over their soul's purpose.

You might as well realize that any Sun who still has intact dreaming bodies will be uncomfortable around disharmonious energies. The more evolved the dreaming bodies, the more pain the Sun will feel around spiritual disorder. We are not here to be comfortable; if we were, we would all be heroin addicts. We are here to fulfill a mission from God: To Save the Earth.

Our task is becoming more difficult as the genetic experiments expand, but we must be ever optimistic. Even synthetic copies of animal matter, when injected into a Sun, can have spiritual effects, if the pattern mimics one of a parallel universe variation. Injected and snorted drugs are more likely to form Thing mutations than orally ingested matter. This is a relief, since a lot of domestic animals have Thing contamination.

Saliva, stomach acids, and colon fermentation tend to deactivate any Thing problem in ingested foods, if the dreaming bodies are intact. Dreaming bodies are needed for proper digestion. A person with a great many allergies or food intolerances may have missing dreaming bodies related to the areas of digestion. The role of dreaming bodies in digestion has always been important. If the dreaming bodies are doing a great deal of learning or work, it is not a good thing to congest the stomach, because the dreaming bodies will have to drop their tasks and return to your physical body. This is the role of fasting during times of prayer.

The best food is raw, although many people cannot digest raw food unless it is juiced or blended. Diets should be considered as very individual, depending on the physical, mental, and spiritual components, and on species type. Not everyone should be vegetarian. It is important not to be obsessive about a particular diet, but merely to look at concepts and understand there are many exceptions. To obsess about a particular diet style is to be "making a graven image", therefore worshipping a form rather than the spiritual concepts. A holy person can take a worthless weed, a pile of dirt, or a hunk of pork and transmute it into holy food worthy of a saint. The spiritual bodies transmute lower foods into the correct matter by holy alchemy. Foods do not make a person holy. A holy person is able to make foods holy. However, alchemy takes energy and innate holiness, so to conserve energy; it is wise to eat the purest foods available.

We have many things to consider in order to stay strong in body, mind, and soul. The most important task is to gain the virtues through introspection, practice, and holy study. The second task is to dowse, because it is the fastest

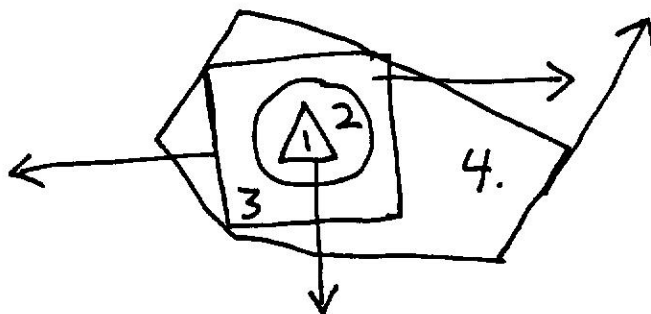
way to sharpen and attune the dreaming bodies. It is true that I could teach you five other ways to transmute disharmony, if you were a master already. The technique of binding up dark forces through the use of the dark radionic broadcast is the only one on the Earth today that nearly anyone can do without spending many years in Higher Study. Almost no one on the Earth can transmute the current crop of disharmonies with the other methods, because they haven't had the proper exposure to masters, or the many years to prepare.

The next in importance is to be cautious in one's diet and avoid, when possible, contamination from parallel worlds. It is virtually impossible to avoid, and so transmutation is the logical step. Transmutation, through the daily dowsing of disharmonies, should be considered maintenance. It should be done morning and night. The student should check for present life disharmonies, past life disharmonies, future life disharmonies that are impacting today, as well as disharmonies from parallel or sucker worlds.

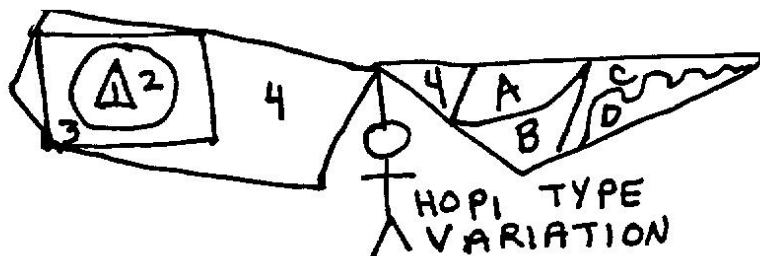
The avoidance of contact with dark forces should be prudently exercised. That such a student will be lonely is understood. Gandhi warned us, "Seek not to befriend those you seek to reform, for undoubtedly they will pull you down." What he meant was that you must consider yourself apart from the masses, in order to have the vision to help the masses. Doreal said, "He who entertains the dark brothers will lose his guardian angels, who depart in disgust." Therefore, beware of being chummy with someone who seeks to destroy the holiness in you or in a holy cause. Avoid the company of people who seek to ridicule or defile holy Truth. Do not "throw your pearls before swine". Use right speech, and be cautious. This is war. We don't have time to whine or complain or ask someone to understand. We don't beg people to study Higher Law.

That the path I have outlined is difficult, I cannot deny. Maybe we call it mystery school teachings because it is a mystery how anyone can persist on such a path in the face of so much disorder and rejection. He who dares to see, suffers much. If we keep shutting our eyes, we will all be compost. Having a choice between being compost and being a saint is not such a bad deal.

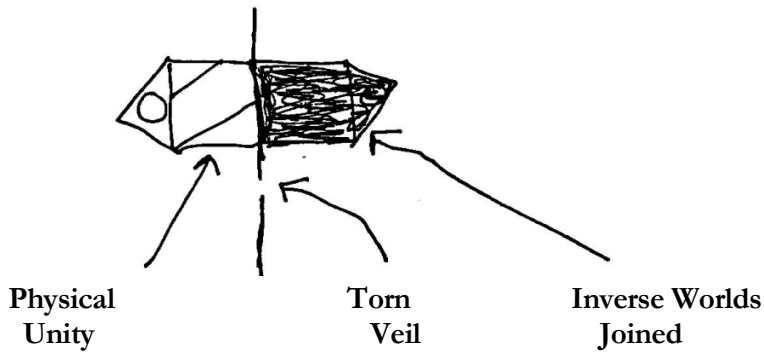
***Dimensions on Earth exist in the same space but are differentiated by
Waveform, Frequency, Direction, Color, Sound, Shape, Elemental Balance of Air-Fire-Water, etc.:***



***Parallel worlds may intersect Earth in one dimension or more
Through the connection of a being from that world:***



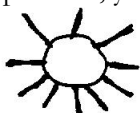
Immunizations, sex, blood products, and genetic research cause the weaker second attention link of a Hopi-type being to become a first attention link to Earth -- therefore producing DNA changes and linking unrelated worlds (including incidental dark forces and negation). Strange viral disorders, cancers, allergies, and mental illnesses occur as a result:



WORLD SPACES, LAW AND THE PLACE OF NO PITY

In the previous lesson several types of world spaces were described. I mentioned how disharmonies may originate from the past, present, or future of our own time/space spiral to which Earth belongs. Out of that time/space spiral spring the dimensional doorways with corresponding inverse universe doorways. I mentioned the concept of parallel universes, and sucker worlds.

To be perfectly accurate, the **Parallel Worlds** are not exactly parallel to our time/space spiral, but rather spring from a common core of the Logos like the petals of a flower. Each petal angles out from the center of the Logos and forms a time/space spiral. So, you could say that the parallel worlds are slightly diagonal to each other.



Sucker worlds do not have orderly aspects, since they are mutant creations of defiant lower beings. They may appear to be spontaneous, due to electromagnetic wave form combinations over grid lines, but in fact the misuse of such energy without thought of spiritual science is satanic. Ignorance is no excuse in the function of Law. There is order in the universe, but mankind has often chosen disorder and ignorance. Such choices are reflected in multiple environmental and spiritual illnesses, into which sucker worlds fall.

There are beings in parallel worlds who also have created sucker worlds. Therefore, it is possible to have a disharmony that originates from a parallel sucker world of the past, present, or future.

The best student is one who has a flexible attitude about time. By remembering that the **past** is merely moving a dreaming body counter-clockwise through the denser aspect of the time-space tube, one can see how daydreaming easily leads us to past possessions or ego chunks.

By realizing that going to the **future** is merely focusing the attention of a dreaming body into the higher vibratory aspects of the time-space tube in a clockwise fashion, one can understand how future possessions occur. During our daydreaming and our sleep, our minds and dreaming bodies wander into the probable misty futures that wait half-formed ahead in the time spiral. By clinging to a probable situation or dark force we are able to manifest it back here in the present.

As we approach the probable future, it becomes more concrete. Indeed, it is as though the approaching probabilities become like water, then liquid cement; they solidify as the date approaches. That is why some futures are more difficult to avoid.

All probable futures occur due to the Law of Cause and Effect. The more causes put forth, the more solid the cemented reality. The multiple forces combining humanity's karma propel the Earth to a future that becomes ever more solidified in darkness.

It matters little if a handful of people have wishful thinking; what must be done to divert disaster is to change the spiritual causes in order to produce a different effect in the future. The prophet Rudolf Steiner warned us that Earth was approaching a time of "The all against The All". You cannot cure a spiritual disorder with a mental treatment; you must cure a disorder by a treatment at the same level of causation or higher.

The violent crime in the cities around the world is merely a prelude to a probable future of increasing violence. The combining of disharmonious world spaces is a major factor to the disorder that can be alleviated through the radionic broadcast if done by a virtuous warrior.

A common problem is that the student will become depressed when one of the disharmonious energies is touching him, but he will fail to dowse. He will assume that his sadness is due to the overwhelming nature of the job of the spiritual warrior or that he needs to rest or have a social life. *Depression is always a sign of dark force contamination.* It is impossible to be depressed when one is in the flow of the Light Nagual, as the spiritually clear student of truth should be. Clear dreaming bodies connect us to the Higher Self aspect of ourselves, which touches the Holy Spirit. One of the primary traits of holiness is pure joy.

Do not think I am saying that the clear student will always be comfortable. Indeed, physical and mental anguish will befall him as he walks through the disordered hells created by humans on Earth. There is underneath the

superficial pains a deep knowing of God, hope, joy, and reverence that sustain him. If the student feels depressed, listless, and has mental arguments, he can be sure that a dark force is at work.

At such a time, he is prudent to get to work to discover the cause. Relentlessness must be the primary trait of the Holy Warrior, as he searches for truth and meaning. He must not fall into circular thinking or depressive feelings, without using his willpower to figure it out.

It is not the job of the teacher to cheer up a lazy or weak student. Students with doubts and depression should seek to attend all group gatherings and be present for all the classes, in case the very answer to their prayers be given while they are absent. The Light Nagual moves ever forward and does not repeat a blessing because a student decided in a possessed moment not to attend a holy gathering for lower reasons. If the student later calls and asks for help or guidance, it will not be given, according to Law.

Over the last few years, many people have been given the grace of exposure to Holy Truth and yet passed it by. Later they cry at the gate to be admitted into the holy city. The student who has lost chances to learn must run very hard to catch up, and not crouch on the road whining that no one wants to help him. We have much to do and cannot waste time or energy in dragging dead weight along the path to truth.

This is especially true in the understanding of increasingly more difficult information. The understanding of the other worlds must come after the primary lessons.

There is a type of world space created by some holy beings or masters that can be called a **Temporary Bubble World**. During the gatherings, the Light Nagual empowers the teacher to enclose dark forces of the attendees into a type of bubble, to bind such forces up until the teacher can dispose of them through dowsing or other means.

The dark forces are placed into Bubble Worlds to allow the student a chance to learn and heal without the obstruction of the lying dark forces who seek to mislead him from holiness. In order to perceive holiness, a student must be fairly clear of dark forces. Otherwise, the dark forces do his thinking for him. To help the student, the teacher uses some of his or her plasma essence to construct a type of dark force prison (Bubble world). Plasma essence has been called protoplasm in some writings, and is a finer substance than etheric body energy. The dreaming bodies are composed of plasma essence. Plasma essence has air, fire, and water components, but not Earth energy. Remember that earth energy is the condensation of the combined air-fire-water elements, and that your physical form (first attention dreaming body) is merely the condensation of your other dreaming bodies. This is why your body state (unless your dreaming bodies are severed) often reflects the status of your dreaming body health.

A good way to detect obscure dark forces is to place your pendulum over the fan chart of body parts and ask for the body part with the lowest plasma essence. Since dark forces drain the dreaming bodies of plasma essence, and dreaming bodies are associated with body locations, you may be able to locate a dark force more readily using such a method than the usual methods.

The Bubble Worlds that are constructed through the Light Nagual are not intended to remain, because they would steal the energy needed by the teacher's dreaming bodies. The teacher attempts to take on as many of bubbles of darkness as possible, and will neutralize the dark forces as the bubbles pop over time. The bubbles pop when the dreaming body to which the plasma essence belongs becomes too weary to hold the darkness any longer. When the bubble pops, the darkness falls into the room in which the bubble hovered.

Most of the bubbles are taken home by the teacher. Some are taken home by the strongest students, and some are sent home with the owners of the dark forces. This forms a link with the teacher and the possessed student, as the teacher's essence holds back the darkness. If the teacher has enough strength and time, he or she will neutralize the bubbles of the absent students before they pop. In the case of severe possession, the dam breaks, and the student's possessions fall back upon him after a reprieve.

It is not the job of the teacher to constantly depose anyone who asks for help or to give the same instruction twice. It is the job of the teacher to help worthy students during a holy gathering to understand divine truth through the vehicle of Temporary Bubble World binding up of dark forces.

Many people complain, and really want magic rather than Law. If the teacher is to teach Divine Law, then she must practice within the confines of that law. The Law of Cause and Effect is very much involved with ego chunks, possession, and depression.

There is a big difference between lazy fantasizing and precise use of the **Law of Mentalism**. Most people just hang onto any dark force thought, and get into circular thinking that drags them down and invites possession. Holy controlled thought and refined visualization are very powerful when used in appropriate context.

There are many mental and physical causes of disorder that can be traced to poor control of speech, thought, and emotion. You can do all the dowsing in the world, but if you have no self-control you will degenerate in body, mind, and soul. Your idle thoughts will lead you down false paths and destroy you. You will use your dowsing for frivolous play while being steered by the Prince of Lies who hides in fantasy.

This is why one must begin to understand the difference between **Gnosis** and intuition. Intuition comes from a solar plexus gut feeling and sudden thought forms. Intuition is not so special; most animals are very psychic in such a manner. Intuition only takes five dreaming bodies; Gnosis takes 31. Intuition can be given to you by a dark force; Gnosis cannot.

Therefore I say to you: pay no attention to dreams, thoughts, or feelings. Take them with a grain of salt. Seek to uncover the Truth in all things by the study of Cosmic Law. Gnosis can only be gained by a person who refines his or her dreaming bodies through the practice of the virtues of the Tree of Life, and is speeded up remarkably by pendulum dowsing.

Pendulum dowsing uses aspects of all ten fingers, which represent the ten lines of force of the cosmos, as do the ten numbers. When you dowse with your right hand, your left hand resonates when the correct number is dowsed. Dowsing with numbers while using a pendulum in one's hand causes a hemispheric balancing that is unmet by other methods. Visualization or relying on hunches or auditory clues only uses the animal intuition five dreaming bodies rather than all 31. Using only the angelic script characters will activate the auditory based dreaming bodies solely. The dowsing of numbers with the pendulum is the fastest way to refine the dreaming bodies in a virtuous person.

Many times a student is lured into a false path by a "spirit guide". At this time in the history of the planet, it is too dangerous to listen to any auditory guidance, automatic writing, or visual illusion. The dark forces are able to make a saint look like a devil and a devil look like a saint. They will tell you that another student is trying to destroy you in some way or that the teacher hates you. Do not be fooled by thoughts and feelings given to you through animal intuition, dreams, or possessed meditations.

True Gnosis comes to the student who tries his best to clear himself, purify his body, control his thoughts and speech, and who is not given to weepiness. Anyone who cannot pass through the Place of No Pity cannot enter into the gates of Holy Mirth.

The **Place of No Pity** merely means that you are willing to face truth despite the discomfort of change. You are willing never again to think of yourself or another person as a victim, but have decided to be a holy warrior. The holy warrior does not look back and whine, or look ahead in fear. He does the task in front of him without regret, self-pity, or fear. *Anyone who pities another person still pities himself.*

To develop the ruthless dreaming bodies does not imply that the student must be cruel. The student must merely be able to do the dirty work at hand without whimpering. If your child were starving, would you catch a rabbit with your bare hands and kill it to feed your child? If your child were to grow up to be a Buddha, would you save his life by killing the rabbit? The rabbit would gladly give his short life to save a holy being, but could you skin the rabbit? In some of the hells that the holy warrior must enter to retrieve the dreaming bodies of tormented humans, far worse awaits him than a skinned rabbit. It takes a warrior of sobriety, precision, and power to endure the path of the Holy Warrior and savior of tormented mankind.

If a person has little sobriety and strength in his first attention dreaming body, it is unlikely he will have any in the other dreaming bodies. The virtues you learn in your physical form echo ever upwards in the dreaming bodies.

If you cannot control your thoughts in this body, then you will slide into endless hells with your creative dreaming bodies. If you cannot control your physical appetites in this body, then you will be sidetracked and seduced into hells as your dreaming bodies wander into brothels and bars and forget to leave.

Every effect has a cause. Everything that happens to you has a cause. By seeking to understand the plane of causation, and therefore putting forth better causes, you become a master of your fate. Merely wishing to become a master of your fate, or saying affirmations to that effect, is meaningless. Every effect has a cause, but not every cause will produce an effect. Putting forth a weak good cause in hopes of counterbalancing many years of disordered causes will not work. This is the true meaning of "an eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth".

Becoming a master requires Divine use of Will, Divine Impersonal (Ruthless) Love, and Divine Intelligence (study and application of spiritual science).

Therefore, if you suffer, find out why. Know that there is a spiritual, mental, or physical plane of causation. Be ruthless to yourself in your evaluation. Realize that the ruthless dreaming bodies must be developed before the mirth dreaming bodies can evolve. You must move through the Place of No Pity in order to feel the unspeakable playfulness and mirth of God.

It is true that our task is formidable: the salvation of the Earth from destruction. Only by moving through the Place of No Pity into the Place of Mirth can we endure it. When the Place of Mirth is reached, there is boundless hope and joy, silliness, and song. When the Place of Mirth is reached, no dark force can ever again cause you to doubt or fear.

You have reached the Heaven Within.

HOPI VARIATIONS AND THE EARTH SOUL CELL

In previous messages, I stated that there were five parallel world tribes that were seeded onto the Earth by fallen angels long ago. To be more accurate, I should say there are five tribes still present on the Earth and one tribe that is virtually extinct.

The **blue race** person is quite rare, but occasionally will reincarnate with pale blue eyes, white hair, and transparent skin. They may not look normal but are not true albinos. In some cases they are born with the bodies of any common race characteristics, and tend to be highly intelligent in a linear fashion. They prefer cold mountain areas. They are of a positive six (on the ten scale) of spiritual polarity along a line of divine intelligence. They intersect the Earth through the animal dimensions, and bring additional dimensional doorways from a parallel world.

The **Hopi**-variations could not have come to Earth except for their entry into an animal Earth-soul-cell, which I will explain later in this lesson. This contamination into an animal soul lends a type of Thing energy to the Hopi-variation types. Each type tends toward a specific species of animal. For instance, the blue race entered the Earth-soul-cell of a type of animal that had both goat and canine characteristics. It was a now-extinct mountain animal. Therefore, if a Sun should receive blood or semen from a blue race type, he would possibly have Things that dowse as goat or canine. On a one to ten polarity scale, the blue race had a spiritual polarity of plus four. The combination of animal traits can also occur if the parallel world second attention dreaming bodies entered more than one type of creature at the same time. The group soul of more than one species were sometimes entered simultaneously by the parallel world types. For that reason, you can find characteristics with bizarre animal combinations in the Things that emit from parallel world types.

The **red race** was seeded through the use of the Earth-soul-cells of reptiles and hyenas, and could be found early in its history in South America. They brought to the Earth a focus on the technology of sorcery and the ability to use elemental forces for personal or tribal gain. They had a spiritual polarity of minus two.

In the location of ancient Persia, the **brown race** was introduced. They had a strong pull toward divine wisdom and had a plus six spiritual polarity. They entered the Earth-soul-cells of animals of feline and reptilian characteristics.

In the area of what is now Tibet, the **yellow race** were seeded. Feline and lizard cells were used. Those seeded had a plus seven spiritual polarity and a strong focus on divine wisdom and intuition.

Near the area of the Isle of Man, a **white race** was seeded into the Earth-soul-cell of Lemur and insects. They had a minus seven spiritual polarity, with a strong emphasis on science, technology, and the use of art to manipulate the physical senses.

Near what is now Egypt, a **black race** was seeded into a simian creature Earth soul-cell. They had a spiritual polarity of a minus nine and a focus on sexual energy, power over others, and intuition.

It cannot be over-emphasized that the original race color has little to do with current races, and this information does not imply separation of the current Earth races. Certain types are born into cultures that they desire and feel compatible with, but any type can be born in any common earthly race today. One can most readily observe

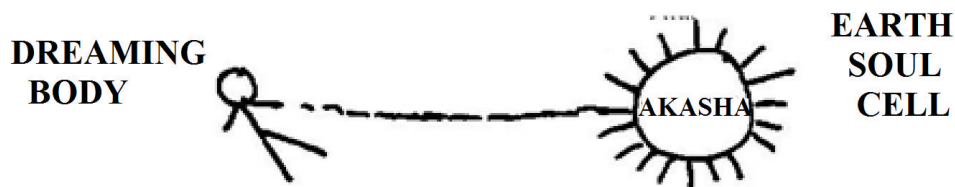
types of soul origin by observing traits in the thoughts, behaviors, and speech of one's fellow man. Be cautious about dowsing the type, because a possession could throw off the results.

It is clear that many of the Hopi-variations were holy beings put into a strange world. We must view their situation with love and sadness for the loneliness many have felt over numerous lifetimes, if they were aware in any faint corner of their being. A common tendency of the brash student is to jump to conclusions about a way to deal with other world beings. It is true that the variation types have contaminated the Earth with dimensional doorways from other worlds and shortened the life of Earth. Many of them have brought great wisdom, technology, and art to the Earth as well. It is not the goal of spiritual science to condescend or ridicule any group, but merely to understand the mysteries of life.

At this time in the Earth's history, the understanding of species of people is vital, because the outbreaks of sucker world and parallel world disharmonies are threatening the existence of the planet. The hope is that we can understand enough to save the planet and treat all beings with respect. There is a time that is proper and a method that is proper to deal with the problems at hand.

To deal with the present crisis, I had first to research the mechanism through which the species were seeded. The anatomy of the soul is a mystery that is not readily expressed.

Any being in physical form on Earth has a lower aspect of soul that I will call the Earth soul-cell. Animals and Suns have this soul cell, from which spring 30 dimensional doorways, with the 31st being the akasha center.



You could say that this Earth cell is the individual's **Book of Life**, through which all thoughts, deeds, and speech impact. In the case of animal man, one cell is shared with a group of other animal men and women in equal numbers.

If the Earth-soul-cell gets necrotic from dark forces emanating from beings, thoughts, deeds, or speech that defy fundamental Cosmic Laws, it dies and rots into spiritual compost. The individual then becomes soul-less, for his dreaming bodies would have long since lost contact with the lower soul aspect. Such a person would not reincarnate, because the Earth cell is required for reincarnation and carries the spiritual DNA information from lifetime to lifetime.

The dreaming bodies of such a person are generally lost in hells, are of marshmallow consistency, or severed. The dreaming bodies of a fairly healthy Earth-soul-cell return to the associated sections of the body and feed information and entities into the pipeline leading to the individual akasha.

The dreaming bodies are needed by the Earth Cell to link the lower Earth (tonal) aspect with the divine aspect (Nagual). If a person (SUN) severs several of his dreaming bodies from the Earth cell contact and rots his Earth cell, his dual soul spiritual DNA will leak through, producing characteristics of the opposite sex in his mannerisms and appearance. He will reincarnate with the physical effects of the opposite sex, because the dual soul will be the only part of himself left that has spiritual DNA. Spiritual DNA alterations leak down onto the physical form during the same lifetime as soul destruction and in any future lifetimes, until the dual soul dies as well.

It is clear that all plants, animals, and humans have some intersection with all 31 dimensions of the Earth despite the differences in number of dreaming bodies. Hopi-variations, though, may have several dimensional interactions not common to the Earth, which allow other-world negation to creep through in some cases.

Any source of disorder that is fed into an Earth cell of a being hastens its demise and the demise of the planet. The Earth cell is a microcosm of the planetary soul cell.

Watchers were the first to enter animal souls, thereby creating Nephilim. When Nephilim entered animal group souls, they poured the left-hand spiral negation into the Earth cells, killing the lower soul of each group they entered. When the maximum negation had entered the animal lower soul, it died, leaving a shell that could be taken over by any being with even a residue of an Earth-soul-cell. The fallen angels, including the Watchers, had to enter or use a soul with an Earth cell in order to achieve physical form. Between lifetimes, they hover over the Earth, looking

for an Earth-soul-cell to devour in order to cling to physical form. The best thing for a Nephilim to do is to decide not to reincarnate.

Hopi-variations also used available animal soul Earth cells, in order to make the leap from parallel worlds. They had to have cells that fit the Earth, in order to have physical form. It was not usually their choice, though, and the fallen angels went against Law by using the Hopis to establish unnatural doorways between worlds. This is a primary reason for the problem with Thing entities.

When a body is inhabited by a Hopi type, there will be great potential for Things. A primary Thing soul type is a mutant of such spiritual confusion. If a Thing breeds with a Sun, they will often produce a Were-animal soul type (should they bear children).

Of even more spiritual devastation to the Earth is the recent increase in alien babies that came from sucker world contamination. All alien babies came from sucker worlds that may or may not be associated with a known star system. The key to saving the future children is through the radionic closing of the sucker worlds. The sucker worlds, like tree suckers, drain the orgone energy out of the Earth and speed up its death.

I knew at the time that I told you rather simplistic explanations of the alien invasion, that there was more to understand. The actual physical brain torments of trying to sort out the complexities of the Earth crisis have not been few. We must comprehend such serious and mind-boggling information in increments in order to bear such knowledge. There is a proper time to know something, and that time is when you can start to do something about the problems represented by the knowledge.

What I told you initially is true: we have been invaded by aliens of different types. It is also true that there is an undercurrent of demonic force behind the aliens, and that the **Asuras** are connected. What I have not stressed is that mankind's disordered thoughts, speech, and behaviors created the doorways to the sucker worlds.

There is so much disorder on Earth that I must tell you to expect spiritual contamination for the rest of your earthly life. The hope is that you are able to free yourself from Earth by developing your dreaming bodies, many of which can then produce a kind of Earth-soul-cell and bud more dreaming bodies. In short, you become immortal by developing a type of Earth-soul-cell that will adapt to the **New Heaven and the New Earth**. You will automatically do this as your dreaming bodies refine through practice of the virtues and the spiritual clearing of the past through the mechanism of the dark broadcast dowsing technique.



NEW EARTH

OLD EARTH

The New Heaven and Earth are not in a parallel world, or an Earth dimension, exactly. If the Earth with its dimensions is like a sunflower, then there is a taller sunflower that looks similar, above the Earth. This sunflower contains a whole new set of dimensions and a type of physical plane as well.

The reason that highly developed people look pale or upset around dark forces, is that their Earth-soul-cell is purified enough to try to vomit out any darkness that attempts to enter. Demon cells are packs of dark forces that are buried deep in the core of an Earth-soul-cell, and no longer provoke, in the infected person, the anguish or repulsion that is often visible on an evolved person's face.

Ego Chunks could be said to exist in the Earth-soul-cell, and constantly feed a person disorder from other people. If a piece of you is in the Earth-soul-cell of another person, then it echoes the darkness of the other person back to your Earth-soul-cell, and influences your DNA in this life and any future lives.

In order to dowse away any fallen angel energies on a fairly neutral Nephilim, you must do it before the Earth-soul-cell is ready to die. If the Earth-soul-cell is intact, the person will then become like a decent animal man, hopefully. If he is worthy, he may be given the guidance of a discarnate master's dreaming body to help him evolve. If some of the animals on a group are pulling down the Earth-soul-cell rapidly, and yet one member tries very hard, it is possible for the holy member to break free along with the Earth-soul-cell. All the negative residual should then be dowsed away, and the freed animal can do great things spiritually.

In the case of Hopi-variations, it is also possible to dowse the doorways to other worlds away using the dark broadcast, but you may need to do many layers. The same situation applies to Thing souls and alien souls. Hopefully you can do it before the Earth-soul-cell is necrotic. If the Earth-soul-cell is necrotic, it may be too late to save the animal soul hidden underneath.

Obviously, there is much to research. One thing is certain: you can harm no being through the use of the dark broadcast as it is now. Do not change the broadcast system without my approval. This is very important. It is simple now and works well; do not be fooled by dark forces messing with your need to create your own reality. If it isn't broke, don't fix it.

RELENTLESSNESS, TRUE GRACIOUSNESS, AND BEING A WARRIOR

The primary trait of a holy person is not an appearance of piety, effusive love-talk, or a glowing countenance. The primary trait of a holy person, which you should aspire to be, is relentlessness.

Relentlessness does not imply bull-headedness, aggression, or outbursts of chi force until one falls to the side of the road in exhaustion and self-praise. Relentlessness is quiet and sure, like the mountain stream, ever moving toward truth and virtue. The person with holy relentlessness keeps his eyes upon the road straight ahead and does not get sidetracked by frivolous illusions and glimmers that beckon from the side paths. He does not put on field glasses in order to see too far ahead, lest he starts feeling overwhelmed. He does not turn around and view the wrecks behind him, lest he lose his balance and join their numbers. He endures, and endures, and endures...ever quietly moving toward the goal of Truth, unflinching, unashamed, and unmoved by pain.

The relentless person is not stubborn; because he knows that only flowing water will break down the rocks in his path with the least amount of energy loss. He learns to adapt to the problems, ever changing, ever moving in form, with only his goal unchanging. Like a beacon of Light, the goal of Holy Truth shines ever before him. He will not give up his path to travel an easier road to a lesser light.

In his fluid condition, the taunting of the sirens can be heard, and the spirits of the air above try to distract him with words of pity, defilement, or offers of solace. He has long since passed the Place of No Pity, through the Place of Holy Mental Silence, into the Place of True Mirth. To quiet the sounds of the air spirits, he sends his dreaming bodies through the Place of No Pity into the Place of Mirth to strengthen them once again, while his earthly body moves relentlessly forward. When they are fed Mirth, they return, strong enough to propel him onward.

The relentless person has learned to trust in his Gnostic sense of truth, and not to rely on waves of emotions or thoughts. He knows that the ethers are filled with stray thoughts and emotions that constantly wash over a man, and that most men are controlled by such whimsical foreign thoughts and emotions. He knows that to be a master implies that he must master such thoughts and emotions, and not let them master him. He masters them by discovering their roots and pulling out every weed that is not of his own soil. He knows that his own thoughts are composed of the Light before him.

He also knows the composition of the Light before him. He knows it has the trait of relentlessness, and Impersonal Love. He has long since learned that weepy, sentimental love is a tool for darkness. He has learned that true love is often---in the eyes of the lower world---quite brutal, in superficial appearance.

He saw a man walking the road to Truth, putting nails along the way, where others would walk, and sowing poisonous weeds along the wayside to choke out the edible plants. The man appeared benign, good-hearted, and gentle. The relentless warrior saw that the man was poisoning those that follow and so shoved the man off the path. He knew that the man had made his choices.

The man cried out from the roadside, "I grew up with the beautiful nightshade flowers outside my window; I thought others might like to see the grace of the Belladonna plant and her sisters. As for the nails, they were just heavy to carry, and I had no malefic intent, to place them on the path in the way of bare feet." Several people stopped to listen, entered the Place of Pity, and fell into the ravine with him in trying to pull him out.

Still the warrior relentlessly moves forward on the road, thinking very little about those below who fell. They made a choice. Someone in the back of the group mumbles something about a lack of democracy, and how the group was becoming elitist. They point to the noisy and friendly sounds of the huge groups on the side roads filled with the Jews, Protestants, Catholics, and Buddhists. The warrior knows that such paths are indirect, in order not to offend,

and that the truth within such paths was hidden in rosy gardens that allowed the weak to rest along the Way. Many of them died in those gardens, while thinking the garden was the purpose of the journey. He did not want to risk that illusion or forgetting.

The warrior is aware that very few can take the straight and narrow path, for it is harsh, and the Light is brilliant, blinding the eyes and sometimes causing one to fall to the knees in pain. To go the side paths, with the gardens and illusions, offers solace, but also the risk of forgetting. He has long since realized that mental, physical, and emotional pain are present on all paths, and that only a person indifferent to them can endure the quickest route to Truth. In embarking on such a path, one must be willing to face all the initiatory experiences in a short time, rather than in a watered-down version over many lifetimes. This can be perceived as pain, until the Place of No Pity is mastered, and the Place of Mirth gives comfort along the way.

He is aware of a growing Graciousness within him. From the Sphere of Grace comes a quality that is not strength, but has strength. It is not love, but has love. It is a quality of mercy within Law. Out of this true Graciousness, which is the basis of the Light of Truth before him, he is not shamed for his mistakes and does not need forgiveness, because there is no blame or ridicule. There is only ruthless love, silent love, patient love, and love within order of the Law. The words from the song "Amazing Grace" ring in his ears, "Twas Grace that made my heart to fear, and Grace my fears relieved..." He is aware that in great change comes great fear and that he can choose leaving the path to avoid such pain or fear.

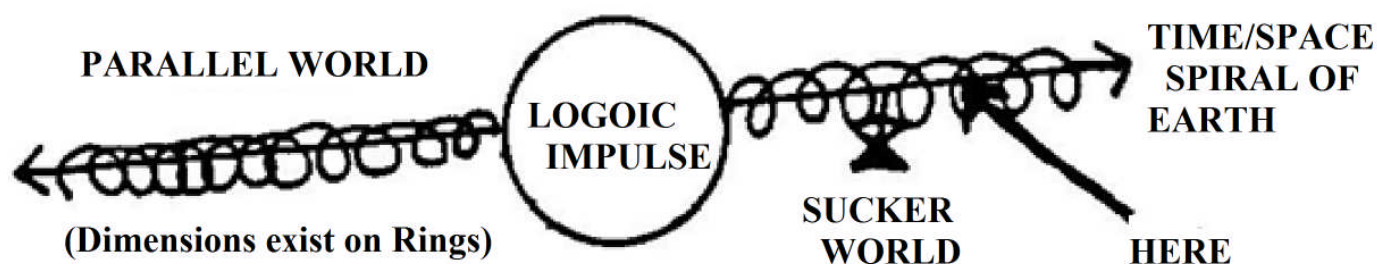
He chooses to endure.

RAYS/OCTAVE-WORLDS, EGO CHUNKS AND YOU

I know you must be sick of hearing about weird worlds, dimensions, and time/spaces. Too bad. Now is the time for you to start to understand how these worlds interact, and the implications of ego chunks upon such worlds.

Remember that there are world spaces that can be represented only by metaphor, and that a linear explanation can only hint at a direction in which your dreaming bodies will learn mysteries between worlds.

Like any good map, we will designate: **YOU ARE HERE.**



Your individual identity belongs within a particular time/space spiral and exists in multiple dimensions and with multiple dreaming bodies that function independently. Your dreaming bodies have individual functions, similar to the different organs of your physical form. You could say that you have a liver dreaming body, a kidney dreaming body and so on. They all work together (hopefully) to help you attain a healthy spiritual body. The combined goal of your whole Self is to be able to transmute disorder on all dimensional spaces common with planet Earth. If you are missing dreaming bodies, or if one is dysfunctional, then you cannot fulfill your soul's function, and a part of you dies in its connection to God.

The Earth was never intended to last forever. It has its seasons, and its death is being speeded up by collective negation. Some of the cells of the Earth are necrotic, just as some of the spiritual cells of some humans are necrotic. When all of the spiritual cells become necrotic, the person or planet dies.

One of the functions of the dreaming bodies is to transmute disorder on Earth, and later in other worlds. The dreaming bodies are what makes a man truly immortal. They are the soul of a man. The cosmic dust compost material of decayed dreaming bodies is not wasted, but reused for further creation. Nonetheless, the goal in Divine Plan was that mankind could live forever in other worlds when the Earth died. Man cannot do this unless his dreaming bodies mature and become refined and creative.

Dreaming bodies are man's connection with God, and must be fed spiritual truth and divine service, strengthened by holy will and intent. They do not mature by default. For them to be procreative, they must have been fed. If they are properly procreative, they can create a physical form in other worlds similar to the outgrowth of an Earth-soul-cell here. That creates a tonal aspect to link them with form. The dreaming body is the Nagual aspect, which is linked to Holy Spirit rather than concrete form.

I have compared the world sets with a sunflower. In the center is a Logoic force, and radiating outward like petals are parallel worlds on which exist time/space spirals. In diseased worlds, sucker mutant worlds erupt, which drain the life force from the Logoic system.

There are 32 different "sunflowers" near the primary sunflower on which the Earth and humanity rests along a petal. An imperfect but approximate relationship of each flower with the other will follow on the next page. Each flower has a primary force of one of the neters, or numbers (1-10). There are octaves of some of the neters, represented by letters of the alphabet, that form other sunflowers. Beyond the seventh primary neter, there can be no physical representation in relationship to Earth and humanity. So, you will find no sunflower represented by the neters 8, 9, and 10 in the diagram.

It is the destiny of refined Sun dreaming bodies to complete their earthly tasks and then move to the "New Heaven and the New Earth" in another "sunflower" system through the device of dreaming body procreation of a new Earth-cell-soul appropriate for that different (from this planet) sunflower neter/octave situation. Quite a concept, huh? The good news is that the training and refinement are being done in astral classes. The bad news is that ego chunks block the astral classes.

Ego chunks interfere with the function of the lower aspect of soul: the Earth-soul-cell. Now for a real mind-blower. When looking at the diagram given above for all the "sunflower" worlds, realize that within you is a microcosm. That microcosm is your current Earth-soul-cell. You can say that you exist as a tiny part in one huge cell, represented by the diagram, and that you also have a copy of the cell as your own lower soul. Man was created in the image of God (the Logos). This is why individual thoughts or deeds influence cosmic destiny. This is why order in the cosmos should properly be represented by order in the lower self through right thought, speech and action. Otherwise, you turn your small cell into a cancer in the body of Christ.

Within your lower Earth-soul-cell, there are doorways to the dimensions. Even a person with severed dreaming bodies soaks up inter-dimensional disharmonies through those doorways, which are primal parts of the cell. This is also true for animals and plants. The number of functional dreaming bodies does not necessarily correlate with the number of doorways to other worlds.

For instance, Hopi-variation types may have many more doorways to other systems than normal for the health of an Earth-based being. Also, sucker world mutant doorways are a common cause for human interaction with alien beings who have various agendas. To invite the sucker world doorway openings is an invitation to death for Earth. Things and aliens are pouring through such doorways, and threatening the survival of Earth. Since the sucker worlds drain the life-force from the Earth (like suckers of trees shorten the life of trees), the Earth will reach a premature death unless someone intervenes.

Sucker worlds are created by the channeling (invitation) of alien beings and other causes. Man, with his powerful Free Will, splits open a doorway into a cancerous world with his invitation to aliens. All channeling should be stopped at this dangerous time in the Earth's history. Some of the technology gained through the contact with beings from sucker and parallel worlds has seriously damaged the primary Earth-soul-cell of the planet, and thus each being's cell on the planet. The Philadelphia experiment is an example of which many of you are aware in which the government used such technology at great cost to human life.

I have often stressed that "to create one's own reality" is the satanic thought behind much of the Earth's disorder. Each cancer cell, in its boundless creativity, is an example of the impact of individual acts. Ego chunks are another result of people wanting to create their own reality with little regard for Higher Law and Order. Ego chunks become like a cancer in the lower soul aspect of a man, his Earth-soul-cell tonal aspect. They are then able to block the astral classes. They resign a man to death.

Ego chunks exist on the various doorways represented by the diagram given earlier. They exist on locations whether there is a workable dreaming body at the site or not. In the finest state, a dreaming body should be able to block any ego chunks from entering that location. Such a dreaming body would "stand guard". There are times, though, when the dreaming body must travel from the site and may come home to house full of disorder. Another person's dreaming body could have traveled to that site and deposited a bit of egoic substance or even a bit of the plasma essence that composes the dreaming body itself. This is more common at night.

Group karma is the result of the intermeshing of egoic substance through wide-spread chunking which produces weird spiritual DNA patterns that later reflect in malefic physical conditions or tendencies to disaster. This can occur on a large scale, such as a whole culture, or on a small scale, such as a spiritual organization. If one person in a spiritual organization has significant imperil or dark forces, and then deposits chunks in the others, the whole group is defiled progressively. Therefore, it is vital that each person learn control of thoughts, speech and actions...so that the dreaming bodies learn control as well. Since the lower self-control will be reflected upon the dreaming bodies, it is easier not to spread spiritual poison in a group when a person exercises self-control in the lower forms.

Ego chunks travel from person to person, like a virus. If the ego chunks have demon cells or hate in them, the infected person starts to think and feel like the person who infected him. This is the cause of many depressions, rages, and loss of spiritual hope. It is the job of each person to learn self-control in the lower form and to translate it into self-control of the dreaming bodies, so that they do not harm his fellow man.

Since dreaming bodies follow lines of virtues, body parts, and seasons, it is helpful to study the many charts given with correlations and soul lessons. Dowsing helps you to understand weak spots. If you fail to recognize a deposited ego chunk within two days, you will begin to own it as part of you and fail to see it in the future. You become like the infected chunk, lose a part of yourself and cannot go to astral classes related to that location. Your dreaming body in that area becomes necrotic, due to its lack of astral class teaching, and you die to the holiness in you and lose your connection to God.

This is why the demon cells will cause a person initially to muscle test as hating God, and then such a person will later test as loving God (unless tested through a clear surrogate). You lose your ability to perceive truth and holiness when you load up on ego chunks, and your soul begins to die. Both your Earth-soul-cell and your Higher Soul (dreaming body aspect) begin to die.

You can protect against ego chunks by becoming aware of them quickly, dowsing them away, and relentlessly searching out deep ones. You must learn to recognize when an ego chunk activates: you become like the person who infected you. If they are addicted, you desire the same substance. If they have rages, you get rages. Unless you deal with the chunk then and there, it may move ever deeper and steadily cut you off from the God within.

It is true that an ego chunk from a holy person would make you feel happy and close to God if it were to activate. This is so rare, though, it is laughable. A holy person would feel too much pain through the pipeline of the chunk to maintain the contact. He can dowse it away or sever it, losing a part of egoic substance or even his dreaming body plasma essence in the severing process. Ego chunks go both ways: both parties get the disharmonies from each other and share suffering. Teachers are unlikely to put chunks into students. They do, however, sometimes form a pipeline through the depositing of a part of their plasma essence upon the student, to help him along the path. If the student becomes so disharmonious that he threatens the health of the teacher, the teacher withdraws. Plasma essence is linked to particular body parts, as are ego chunks.

Since animals have fewer dreaming bodies, they carry fewer ego chunks to other people. When they do deposit ego chunks, they will commonly be associated with the genital-urinary system, digestive system, chest, and eyes. Hopi-types and Suns can deposit chunks in many other locations, including the limbs and bone marrow, because dreaming bodies related to those locations are active.

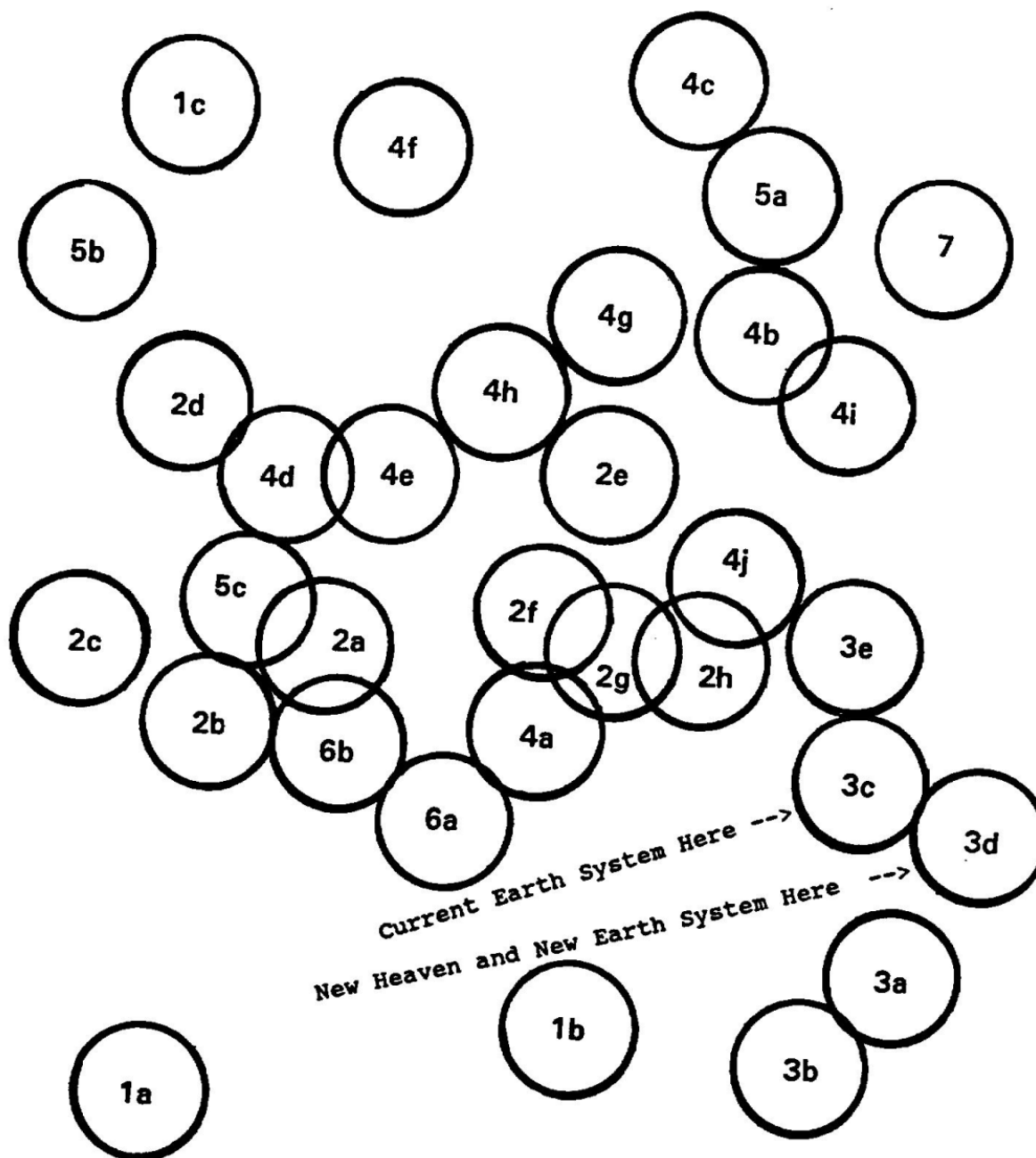
The way that a person stops depositing ego chunks involves self-control in the lower realm. Learning to separate one's actions from one's thoughts and speech is a start. The student of truth must learn to be precise, not given to emotionalism or rage, and in control of his physical wants. If a person cannot resist sexual temptation, money temptation, or glimmers, then he will get chunks in those areas and send out chunks from those areas.

The second most important reason for chunking is due to self-pity and pity for others. Cosmic Law states that every effect has a cause, although not every cause will produce an effect. The student of truth must desire to understand planes of causation and not get lost in emotionalism. You must reach the Place of No Pity for yourself and others or you will destroy the object of your pity. Pity is poison to the soul. True compassion is fierce and impersonal, not whiny and ball-bagging.

Many physical and mental disorders result from people being unable to resist other's chunks or resist depositing chunks. Since most people have lives of disorder, it is imperative to avoid getting chunked. If you dowse for the "seed" ratios to clear multiple chunks from a disharmonious person, you will need fewer ratios. Be sure to check daily because different ones surface on different days of the lunar cycle.

You can assign a dreaming body or create a thought form elemental to guard you at night. Saying Saint Michael's Sword is very helpful, while WILLING the prayer into a candle flame. We have reached the time of Steiner's prophesy, when men shall lose parts of their very soul. You are fortunate to be given some ways out of the mess, despite such foul group karma on Earth today,

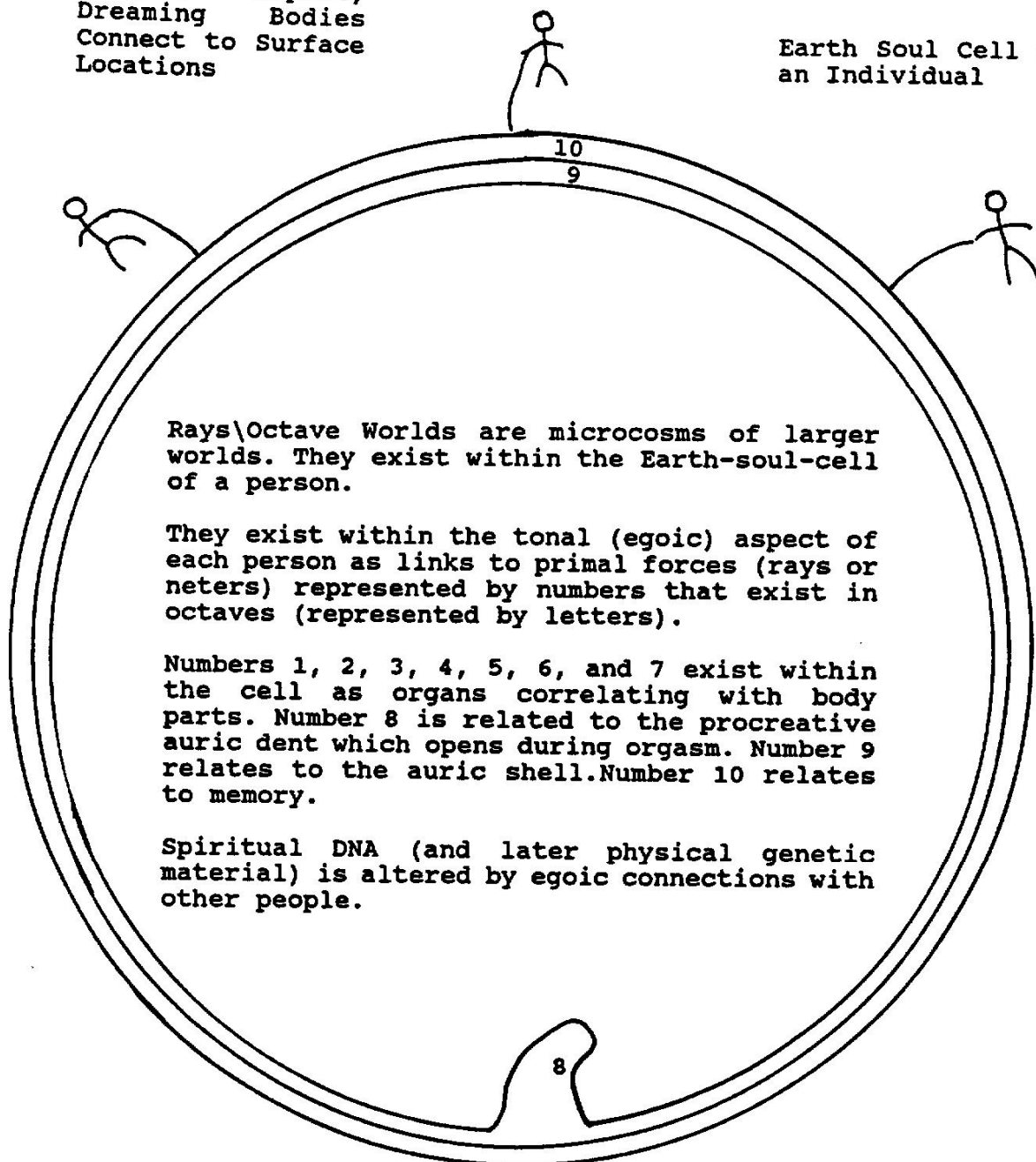
You can get to work on clearing and preventing chunks, or you can whine about how much work it is to clean up the chunks thereby choosing death.



Each one of these circles represents a “sunflower” which has extensions forming time/space tubes outward that contains dimensional spaces. The number represents primary force (neter or ray influence) while the letter represents an octave of the neter. You can dowse over this chart for the location of ego chunks or other dark forces from all worlds that will block you from astral classes.

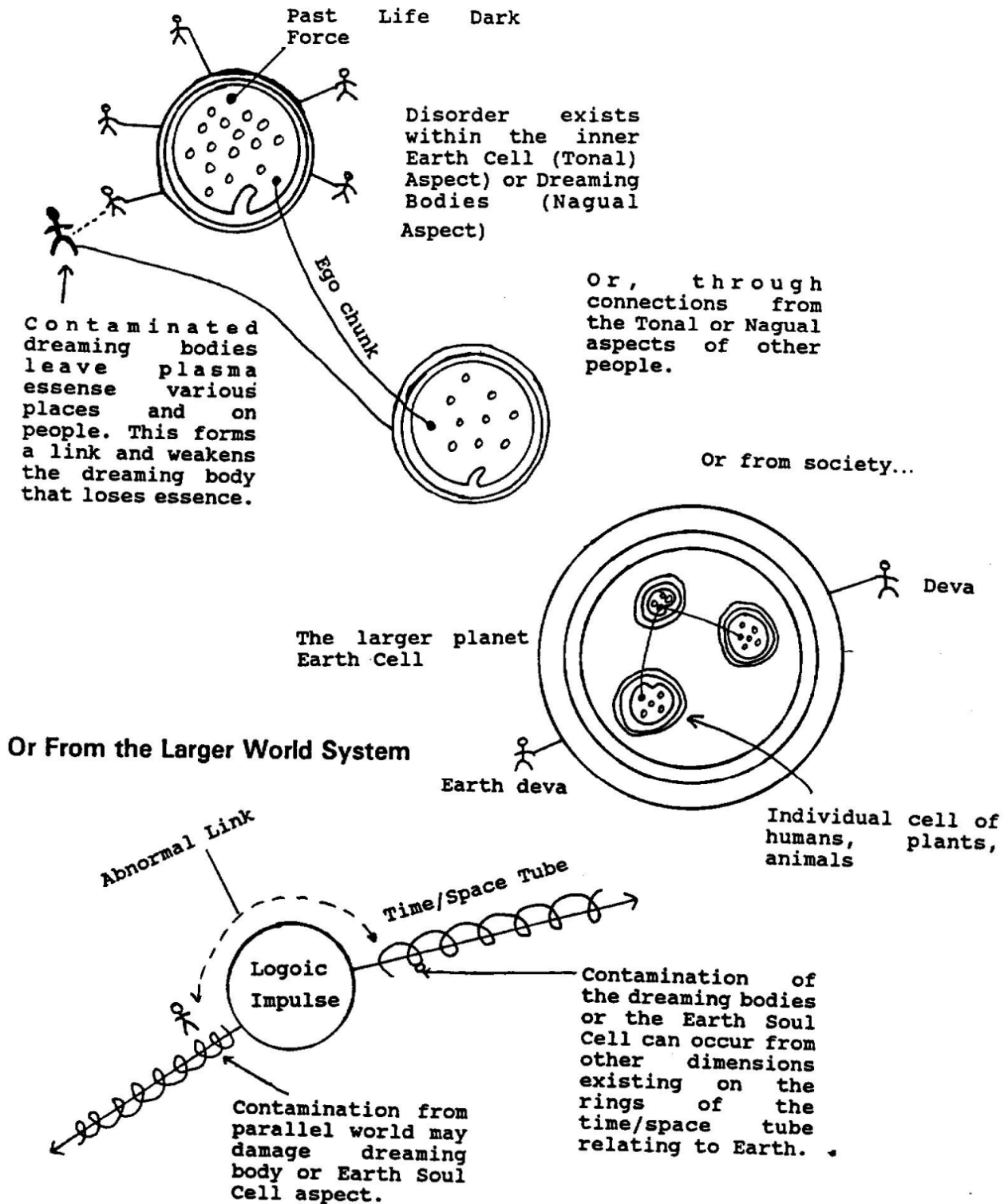
(Higher Aspect)
Dreaming Bodies
Connect to Surface
Locations

Earth Soul Cell of
an Individual

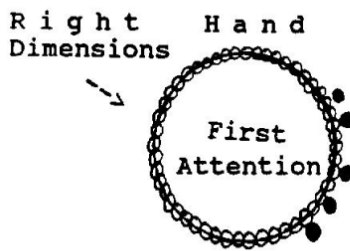


- 8 - Procreative Aura Dent (opens at orgasm)
- 9 - Shell
- 10 - Memory

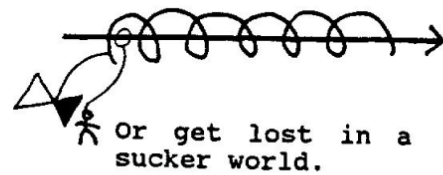
Types of Spiritual Disorder



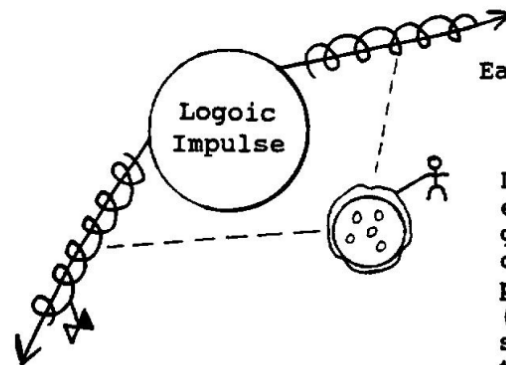
Enlarged Picture of the Rings on Time/Space Tube



-- Hells
(inverse
dimensions)



A dreaming body,
some of its plasma
essence, or egoic
substance may be
lost in the inverse
universe hells
through earth
dimensional
doorways left open
or torn asunder by
channeling,
disharmony or
sorcery.

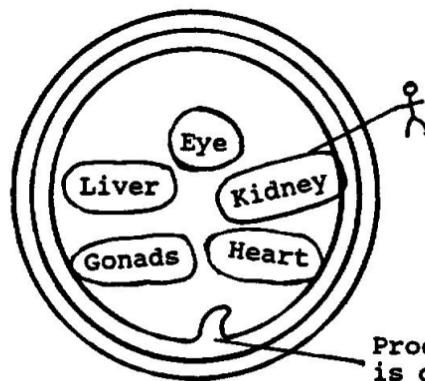


Earth Time/Space Spiral

Dreaming Body or
egoic aspects can
get lost or
contaminated by a
parallel world hell
(inverse aspect) or
sucker world upon
that world.

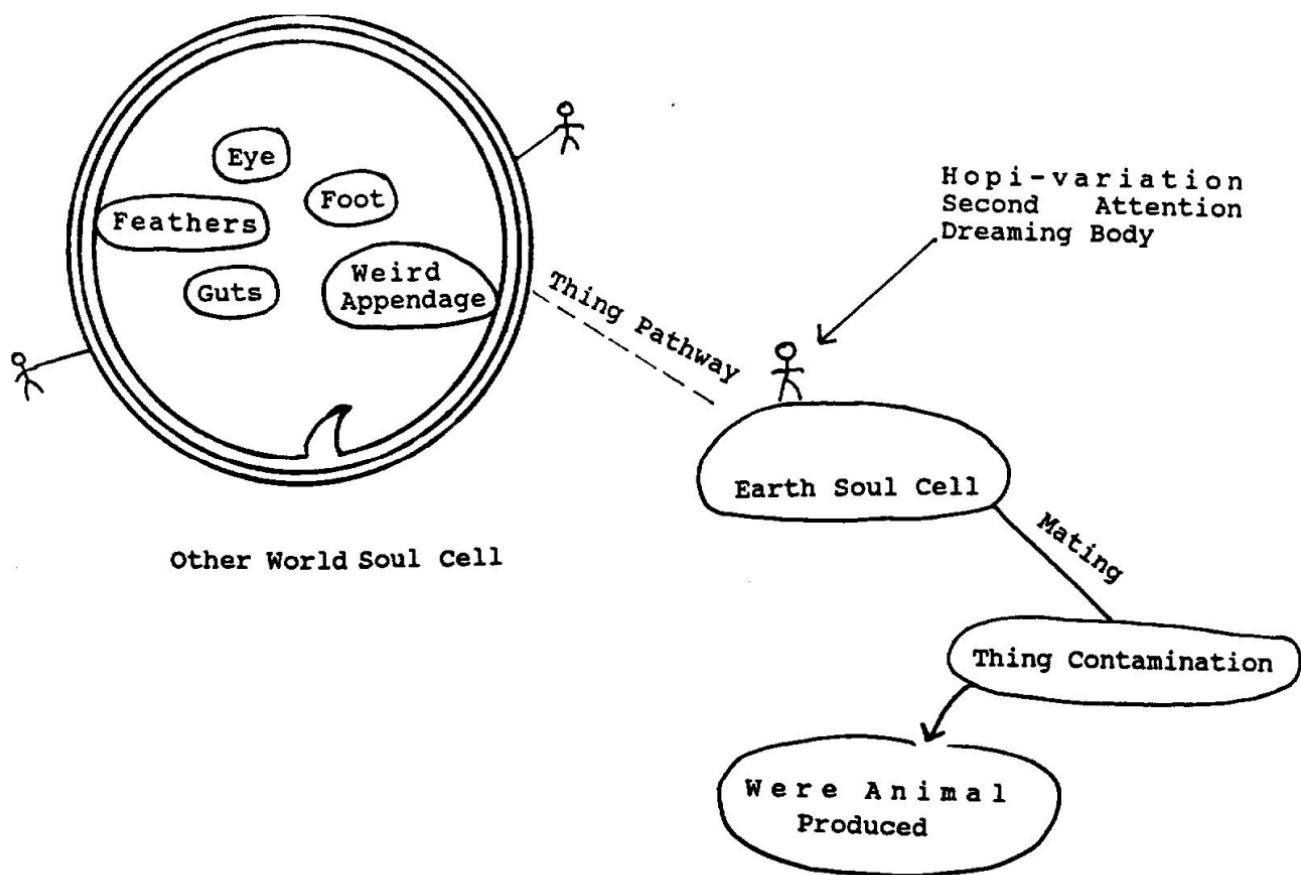
Both the tonal and
nagual become
weakened, as do
body parts
associated with
that dreaming body
or component of the
Earth Soul Cell.

Earth Soul Cell



Not all microcosmic
dimensional
doorways associated
with body parts may
have dreaming
bodies. (Animal man
has fewer dreaming
bodies.)

Appropriate
dreaming body is
linked to spots
inside the cell.



Some other world beings have crossed with Earth animal Earth Soul Cells to gain physical form on Earth (similar to early Watcher contamination). When beings from parallel or sucker worlds project a second attention dreaming body onto or into an Animal Earth Soul Cell system, they contaminate that group soul and (since the Earth Soul Cell is a microcosm) the larger Earth Cell with inappropriate spiritual influences that belong in other worlds. *This produces Things, Were Animals, strange diseases, mental changes, and a loss of personal and planetary life force.*

The Keys to Prevention and Cure:

- 1) Learn to control the egoic system (tonal) and purify it of harmful influences already present.
 - a) Right speech, thought and action;
 - b) Practice/study the virtues;
 - c) Dowse clearing ratios;
 - d) Learn to identify specific disharmonies;
 - e) Stop fantasizing; gain mental mastery and physical control;
 - f) Reach the place of no pity.
- 2) Recall any plasma essence lost from dreaming bodies and return plasma essence from others.
- 3) Retrieve all ego chunks/egoic matter.
- 4) Block stray dreaming bodies from contaminating you with their plasm essence or ego chunks carried from their Earth Cell Soul.
- 5) Live like a warrior: no regret, no whining, no fear.

IMPORTANT RADIONICS UPDATE

(Publisher's note: The world broadcast system described here involving ratios within Stars of David was changed in some ways at a later date. Please refer to A Prophet's Story by "Sophia Johanson" 1995)

Every ratio dowsed represents a pattern of dark force energy relative to and impacted by that particular lunar cycle and numerous planetary and Earth locational factors, including the rays influences of the dowser. I have told you that a full lunar cycle should be completed before destroying the ratios, since the correct elemental neter influence on the correct day of the cycle must have been passed through that radionic ratio.

The next month, the same ratio could conceivably appear, representing a different energy due to the different planetary pulls at the time. For that reason, it would behoove us to save all ratios dowsed, double bag them into black trash bags, and bury them. They should continue to protect the Earth from a changing cast of dark forces represented by the ratios for twenty years or more, till the paper wears out. Every month the same ratio will represent a different dark force. After a month's treatment, the dark force you have dowsed will be forever gone from Earth, but the same number may clear a different dark force. Got it?

Also, keep in mind that you must write your ratios very neatly, enclose all circles, etc., or they will not work.

I have found that if I have a "different worlds" chart in front of me while I go over the long entity list, it is much easier to get clear in all those types of spaces. I also added "Earth-soul-cell" to the list to clear out deep stuff.

On the dowsing checklist, I have added "funnel", "grid", "Earth-soul-cell contamination" and I check the body parts fan chart for each world in each time frame for disorders. I ask the pendulum to move to any body part impacted by any disorder of parallel world in past, then present, then future, etc...(and the other worlds). I found some dark forces reared their ugly heads faster that way.

I am still clearing a lot of bubble world disorders from the conference. Remember that any healing must be completed on the correct day of the lunar cycle, so you may have delayed reactions and stress, as the bubbles pop for attention. Also, the Law of Rhythm tells us that after a time of great joy, we may have a deep sense of sorrow for a short time. Do not let it worry you; just keep doing the job that is in front of you. This is a time for sobriety.

You might add "government moon ray" to the physical-external chart of disorders. This causes birds to go crazy.

Healing Ratios

Whenever a great many dark forces have been removed from the current and past lives through radionic measures, it is helpful to do a light broadcast with a balancing ratio on one's picture.

To do so, merely take your radionic witness (such as a polaroid picture) and place it upon a black surface. Dowse a healing or balancing ratio for some needed trait such as Joy or Love (you can dowse which trait) and then write the ratio into a perfect circle. Do not write the ratio into a Star of David. Put the ratio face up upon the top of your picture under a bright light.

The next day, dowse another healing or balancing ratio. It would be helpful to dowse over the virtues of the Tree of Life to see if you need a holy elemental energy relating to one of the virtues. Then, merely dowse a ratio while holding in your mind a request for that virtue.

This will create a perfectly shaped thought-form elemental that can help you to fill the gaps left in your aura when the dark forces were pulled out of the clefts.

If a sense of emptiness remains, decide to do some form of service for mankind. This creates and attracts elementals of divine love. Dowsing away dark forces over a map will tend to fill you with angelic elementals, which then crawl into your aura clefts and take root. They sure beat demons!

ALIEN BABIES, PARALLEL SUCKER WORLDS, AND CATS

I have told you before that the road to hell may or may not be paved with good intentions. The end result of stupid actions - despite the intention - is destruction. Therefore, withhold your pity from the fool; he may lead you into death. Many a government, religion, or person has the appearance of wanting only good to happen to others, and yet there is a poison within them that kills all that they touch. Anyone, or any group, that lacks divine intelligence (the essence of the Holy Spirit) will cause evil to occur on the Earth...no matter how loving he may appear or even think he is.

You may be wondering what this has to do with cats, parallel worlds, and alien babies? A lot. Through the actions of stupid or reckless beings, parallel sucker worlds have been able to contaminate a great deal of the animal and human life on Earth.

The Watchers, it could be argued, only wanted to live their lives with gusto when they embraced the Tree of Knowledge of Good and Evil. Perhaps it was like going to Europe for them - full of excitement of the unknown. Many a human today is driven by the thrills of the hunt in his work, play, or love-life. In fact, such an attitude is admired by many people as representing joie de vivre. Unfortunately, the Watchers have caused untold harm to Earth by their decision. The way that many philosophical systems handle the pain of the result is to say that it must have been divine plan for the Watchers to fall. Hogwash. Many people who embrace such thinking sit by passively while the Earth is destroyed; merely affirming that God's Will must be occurring.

Such systems and people are big on "embracing the darkness" in oneself. That is a big mistake. Too many people accept and embrace darkness; that is why the Earth is in such a mess. I tell you to dig out every bit of darkness within you and chew it up and spit it out. You have then reduced it to cosmic compost. I want you to embrace only holy thoughts, emotions, and actions as part of you.

The study and application of Cosmic Law and careful training in the reading of akasha are necessary in order for a person to be holy. Just good intentions, or good intentions and dowsing, will not do. I will give you an example.

Long ago, the Earth was visited by what could loosely be called beneficial alien beings from a parallel universe. They were concerned that some pockets of the Earth seemed to be filled with astral disorder from the residue of the human aura after physical death. In particular, areas of war were often polluted by the emotional disorder of the dead people. This disorder took a long time to break down into cosmic compost. The aliens noticed that a type of feline from their world was able to soak up disorder like a sponge. When the feline wandered away from home to eliminate toxins, the disorder was dumped as well. The aliens thought that such an animal would be beneficial to humans, in that the animal dumped away from people's houses. If such an animal were a pet, it would soak up floating egoic essence that had floated into the house and digest the disorder. The feline would then go outside and deposit the residue in the woods.

Energy fields somewhat like elephant graveyards began to appear wherever the cats eliminated. These special felines then bred with normal domestic cats. When people used cat boxes, the disorder stayed in the house. Some cats became very sensitive to the energy of the cat box, and tried to avoid it by eliminating into corners or under furniture. In recent years, such cats developed leukemia or feline AIDS due to the energy emitting from the residue.

Some of the cats became doorways to dark forces from parallel sucker worlds, since they had dimensional doorways uncommon to Earth. Such cats secrete Things. Things could be said to be astral mutant animal forms that exist in the presence of a doorway to a parallel world or a parallel sucker world. Whenever Things are on a human, they produce a deadly orgone energy field that causes weakness and illness.

There are two primary types of Things: Asura-caused Things and parallel-world contamination Things. Some of the parallel-world Things exist as merely DNA shadows and can be eliminated by a simple ratio in the dark broadcast. All Asura Things and many parallel world Things must be destroyed with a blast of chi force of some kind (in addition to dowsing the ratio).

If you walk through a sewer, you will have crap on your pants. Likewise, there are risk factors associated with spiritual contamination of a Thing or an alien DNA type. You may wonder what the connection could be.

Almost all harmful alien contamination is physically weakening. Things contaminations enter the Earth through portals that have been created through intention or ignorance. They are both, for the most part, products of a disharmonious union between unlike worlds. Every thought, word, and physical movement impacts the larger Earth-soul-cell, and may create a rupture between worlds.

I have often mentioned the dangers of inviting aliens, because your will and desire can rupture the veil between worlds. Simply being good-natured and assuming everything will work out for the best does not work, either. If you walk onto the freeway, you get run over. It's that simple. If you sleep in a house that is built over an astral "cat-box" you will have doorways to hells in your bedroom. You can put magnets, amulets, and other devices around, but it will do no good, because you are standing on the freeway between worlds.

All disorders must be remedied through the correct plane of causation. You can transmute the effects of disorder by a higher method than the initial plane of causation, but it will do little good if the physical causes are not changed as well. To repeatedly take away the effects of negative causes is black magic. It is expected that someone who receives an act of Grace will then change his life in the lower realm to hold himself worthy of that Grace. In particular, it is terrible karma for a person to know what he needs to do to become worthy of holy intercession, and to satanically defy that knowledge. Such a person loses his soul.

It is not punitive that a man can lose his soul by stupidity or defiance. It is merely Law. Cause and effect are always present...unless you have been fortunate to receive the touch of Grace. The Light Nagual does not dance for its supper to amuse mankind. It has nothing to prove and quickly leaves the man who dares defile that which is holy.

Sometimes a person will cling to an idea that may seem minor but will destroy him. I have told people that the place that they are sleeping in will devastate their dreaming bodies and yet they refuse to move off the spot. If that spot is a doorway to a parallel sucker world, they may have Things destroying their health, or give birth to alien-contaminated babies. If an ensouled fetus is kept on such a location for a prolonged period of time, his dreaming bodies go crazy and snap off. In many cases, the wise ensouled ones depart, causing miscarriage, or the body becomes possessed by alien energies that pour out of the doorway. This causes strange physical and mental symptoms, as his Earth-soul-cell is progressively poisoned.

The cases of alien babies defy the imagination. Such children are causing great suffering for parents and educators. There is no point in restoring the dreaming body connections of such babies unless the risk factors are removed, and the parents learn how to clear the child and restore egoic substance.

Egoic substance is a finer substance than ego chunks, and is lost from the Earth-soul-cell when a person sleeps or lives near a parallel world sucker doorway. **Plasma essence** is lost as well, until the dreaming bodies go completely crazy and fall into hells never to return. When egoic substance and plasma essence are lost, a person loses himself and becomes a vehicle for other entities to control. Therefore, to be restored from madness, a person would have to retrieve all of his egoic substance and, ideally, his plasma essence. Unless this is done, there is no point in restoring dreaming body connections. As a kindness, you can shut the doorway (sometimes) and dowsing ratios for retrieving the essence. Unfortunately, it may take several layers and moving from the location for healing to occur.

In severely contaminated sites, ratios alone would not clear the doorways to parallel sucker worlds. In such a case, a great fire may be needed to stop the dark energies from entering Earth. This is why historically many disordered cities were destroyed by fire: to cause a great blast of chi to shut the doors to hell. This was not the case at Hiroshima and Nagasaki, however. It was the case at Sodom and Gomorrah. It is the same principle as crushing a Thing. You dowsing the pattern (ratio) and then blast chi into the form to reduce it to cosmic compost. It is a law that you must cleanse negation before you can build holiness, and that the same amount of cosmic dust is present at all times in some form. By ignoring disorder, humans allow the balance of deadly orgone to get ever stronger on the Earth.

Crushing Things is certainly less ideal than blocking the doorways through which they enter. Small doorways to such worlds can be dowsed with an aura meter or pendulum over a map of one's house. Ratios can be dowsed, and then a prayer for assistance from the Light Nagual can be projected by holy will and devotion into the flame of a candle. The candle can be placed in the location of the doorway for a dowsed number of hours, and the doorway will burn up in the fire of the candle magic. For huge doorways outside, ratios and a bonfire would work. Unfortunately, some houses are so contaminated they would do well to be burned to the ground. Most people are so attached to their homes that they won't even move out, though.

Certain shapes of houses that are built along especially disharmonious grid lines form a spontaneous doorway. In ancient times, people would dowse where to build a house or where to move or sleep. Now, people no longer listen to such physical reactions to disorder, and so suppress the very signal that is supposed to warn them of danger.

Several times, parents have complained to me that their children do not want to sleep in certain bedrooms, and cry all night. It is obvious to me that the children are wiser than their parents. Children often wander to a room that is safe to sleep in.

Saying Saint Michael's Sword into a candle flame, asking that the Holy Spirit blast any doorways to hells, and dowsing ratios in advance for the rest of the night will often protect you from other world contamination while you sleep. If you wake up groggy, your dreaming bodies may have wandered into one of the doorways, or be carrying around a dark force from one of those disharmonious portals to hell.

It is vital that the student dowse for any missing egoic substance or plasma essence every morning and night. It is also vital that he dowse for any foreign egoic substance or foreign plasma essence each morning and night, because these parallel sucker world doorways are epidemic right now.

You might have noticed that a lot of birds seem crazy, pecking at windows non-stop until they are bloody. There is a noxious wave-form being emitted from a device left on the moon that beams at different locations on Earth, causing animals to be confused and sometimes forming sucker worlds spontaneously. The beam of energy is like a match stick that hits a creative spot on the Earth grid system and burns a hole in the ethers. These sites eventually fade away, but can be helped by ratios and the other methods mentioned above.

A major cause of nightly spiritual contamination is the presence of contaminated dreaming bodies that wander through your house. Candle magic and projecting a thought-form of fire around your bed will often cause them to leave in a hurry. Since such insane, severed dreaming bodies contaminate you with dark forces through their plasma essence, it is imperative that you either prevent them from getting near you or clear the contamination later. You can knock them with chi as well.

We are reaching a time on Earth when many people are losing all their dreaming bodies except their first attention one, and their Earth-soul-cell is being taken over by aliens and dark forces. Many such people will come to you for help in the years to come. It is possible, through the prayers to the Light Nagual and the Sphere of Grace, to restore people's dreaming bodies but is not congruent to do so, unless there is a likelihood of retaining those dreaming bodies through spiritual work. Dreaming bodies follow lines of virtue and will easily break off again unless the person knows how to dowse ratios and exercise the different dreaming bodies through the practice of appropriate virtues.

The quick detection and removal of Things must be done, because some Things are used for Asura monitor portals. This type of Thing is far more dangerous, because they spur the development of doppelgangers and demon-cell maturation. The Asuras eat the tonal of the lazy or stupid Sun like candy through the manipulation of the demon cells through the conception cleft. An Asura Thing causes sexual fever that many Suns mistake for a kundalini experience or true love, and at the moment of orgasm, a dark force is shoved into the conception cleft as it shudders and opens. Such a person becomes increasingly sex-obsessed, crazy, or agitated. Every time such a possessed person is given a new demon cell, he loses a bit of his tonal and his Nagual aspect as well. He loses himself and becomes like a humping dog in heat. Such sexual fever is far more intense than normal, healthy, sexual congestion or need for sexual release. This is why careful dowsing before going to bed or having sex is vital. More accurately, you could say that the Earth-soul-cell becomes infected with a type of sucker world virus (from the demon cell) that mutates the Earth-soul-cell into a monster or kills it.

Asuras eat the creative rush of orgasm, or of death. This is why the lemmings run into the sea. Death produces a cocaine-like rush for the Asuras, like possessed sex. This left-hand path rush is the basis for black magic sacrificial ritual, and for demons' love of war.

Most humans are not much different from the lemmings. They simply follow their lower impulses, rushing into death because it is easier than figuring it all out and doing something about it. This is why a spiritual warrior must have great sobriety: he dares to look at hells and heavens with open eyes. To do so requires one not to rely on the senses alone to tell you truth, but to calmly and methodically evaluate situations from every side and every dreaming body. He cannot do so, of course, if he has destroyed or failed to develop one or more dreaming bodies.

The larger Earth-soul-cell is so contaminated with disorder that the only hope for Suns is to practice a method of daily purification of the egoic system (Earth-soul-cell) and the Nagual component (dreaming bodies and plasma

essence). There is no avoiding contamination completely, although you can reduce risk factors. If people come to you for help, it is a waste of your time to help them unless they desire to learn to clear themselves. You should use your energies on those people worthy of your time.

Hopi-variation type people may be very desirous of holiness. It is possible to blast their other disharmonious doorways shut with a forceful prayer for help from the Holy Spirit and the dowsing of ratios. Some form of chi must be used; a fire and air force. It can come from you, from physical fire, or from the Light Nagual. Alien babies can be cleared in such a fashion, but you must decide whether to stop working on them after shutting the doorways. Pray for guidance in such matters, and try to reach the Place of No Pity.

Closing one portal or doorway will close many, because they are like Christmas tree lights on a string along an Earth acupuncture meridian. Therefore, merely do the work in front of you, the transmutation of disorder, as it presents itself to you daily. The warrior does not look to the future or the past: he acts impeccably in the present.

EPILOGUE: THE FLIGHT OF THE NAGUAL

The common tendency for mankind is to procrastinate and to assume that he is immortal. The danger in such behaviors is that a man may lose his narrow window of opportunity for an encounter with the Light Nagual, the Holy Spirit.

A man is made of two primary divisions: the **Lower Egoic aspect** and his **Nagual component** (higher spiritual component). The lower egoic aspect, or the tonal, is linear and sequential. The Nagual aspect does not have to follow the time/space laws of the lower self. The Nagual aspect is composed of the spiritual fire and air aspects, while the lower aspect is composed of water and earth aspects. To contact the universal mind, or Holy Spirit, one must learn how to ride on the winds of the Nagual, while being anchored to the Earth through the tonal.

When the common metaphysician claims we are all a spark of God, he does not understand that the delicate threads connecting the tonal to the dreaming bodies contain the links to God. Our dreaming bodies are our links to universal mind. They are our micro-nagual that can fly with the Mega-Nagual of the cosmos.

Without a solid personality, those tender threads are torn asunder, and we cannot move through the heavens with the Holy Spirit. Insanity is the reckless plunging into heavens and hells by ignorant dreaming bodies that have no

power or control. Our personality must give the commands to our Nagual aspect, our dreaming bodies, so that order can prevail. Unless the personality has control over the thoughts and actions, the dreaming bodies become insane, and rip free from us, to wander aimlessly into hells.

Most illnesses of body, mind, and soul, are related to a weakness in the Egoic system (tonal) or the Nagual system (dreaming bodies). Determining the plane of causation is vital to healing the problem.

The ability to make decisions and changes in the appropriate season is vital in order to truly defy death. Most people prefer to assume they are immortal, and so procrastinate, while the flight of the Nagual passes by them.

The Nagual moves ever forward; it does not wait for mankind to feel comfortable in changes.

A man who wanted to follow Jesus asked Him to wait while he went to his father's funeral. "Let the dead bury the dead," said Jesus.

The Jews were admonished to not worship the golden calf because it represented the constellation of the Bull, or the powers of the previous age. The sacrificial lamb represented the constellation of the Ram, which was the age on which they were supposed to focus. Those that did not have the blood of the lamb upon their doors were doomed to die, according to the Old Testament history. This meant that those people who could not adjust to the energies of the incoming ages would not survive.

The ritual of temple sacrifice of the lamb was supposed to end with the birth of the Piscean age. The Christian era (Piscean water influence) with its complimentary Virgin (Virgo) earth energies were the dominating forces over the Earth during the last 2000 years. During that time healing focus and spiritual focus was more on earth and water medicines and magic. We have now entered a time when air and fire energies are required for spiritual advancement and healing of body-mind-soul.

This influence on air and fire can easily lead one to destructive forces. Our society reflects the lack of boundaries common with the Aquarian influence. To counter this sense of groundlessness, the student is wise to use holy ritual to his advantage.

Many people shudder at the thought of having a ritual in their lives, and associate ritual with satanism. In truth, our lives are full of rituals. We tend to get up at a certain time, have coffee at a certain time, read the paper at a certain time and eat dinner at certain restaurants. Rituals are part of the human need for order. Unfortunately, many of the rituals we observe are destructive habits.

Regular rituals are grounding and comforting to the human personality, and help the student to not go crazy in the age of Air. If the student can replace meaningless, harmful rituals with holy rituals, he can gain in power and harmony.

The student may have a ritual of watching television for an hour a night, or listening to music for an hour. If he replaces that ritual with the ritual of dowsing away of dark forces, he will feel much more grounded and happy. If he has a ritual of meeting with old friends at a bar for mindless gossip every week, he will feel better if he spends that time with a study group of spiritually minded people.

The ritual of saying Saint Michael's Sword while lighting a candle every night before going to bed can greatly increase his sense of harmony. The spoken word and candle magic are very powerful in this age of air and fire.

During this age of air, there will be increasing emphasis on wave forms, electricity, and the power of sounds to cause illness in the body. Remember that the sign of Aquarius is the water-bearer, and we should not neglect to observe the devotional focus of the Piscean age, or forget the teachings of Jesus. We are to carry the water aspects forward to this age, and merge the lessons together.

As the water-bearers of this age, we must learn to flow into new situations with the Nagual without resistance. The lessons of this age are found by those wise enough to jump into the stream of knowledge flowing by. Those that stand on the bank, and worry about the past or future are forever lost. For the Nagual is timeless and defies the lower laws of space. He who hesitates is truly lost in spiritual science, for the Nagual knocks upon one's door but briefly, and then departs. He who cowers in fear, and does not open his door at the key time of his destiny, waits too long. The Nagual passes on, and the door opens to the emptiness of death a moment later.

For the student of Higher Law, there are profound implications. The Law of Change cannot be manipulated by the student, so that he can come back to holy knowledge at a later time that is more convenient.

A feather from the Nagual may float into your hand as the Mighty Bird passes overhead. Once you have touched that feather, you have been Graced. If you take that feather into your house, to hoard or look at it on another day, it will disappear. Rather, you should hold onto that feather, as it pulls you ever upward...

In doing so, you must learn how to fly in circles in your thoughts and emotions. The flight of the Nagual is always in rounded movements, and never in angles.

You will find that certain sounds, thoughts, and words provoke a circular movement that facilitate your spiritual flight and protection from the winds of darkness.

If you feel a dark storm coming, it is helpful to think the words, "I am part of God, therefore I am holy." or "I am a holy child of God, and I am loved, and I love."

You will find that the only reason for affirmations is to facilitate the rounded movements of the thoughts and emotions needed in order to fly with the Nagual safely. You will learn that petty irritation causes weakness in the dreaming bodies, and they may crash in a storm of darkness.

At this point, you will be faced with the initiations. Does one love money, power, fame, or a human being more than one loves Truth and Holiness? "Whoever loves his father, mother, or brother more than me is not worthy of me."

Many people refuse to give up one thing that bars them from enlightenment. Or, they continually look back and recite all that they have given up, while mentally keeping score and feeling self-righteous. He who clings to the lower obstacles cannot fly with the Light Nagual, for he is too heavy.

This is the season to give up the past life and early life dark forces, and the lower self. This is the season of purification, so that one can be worthy to enter into the gates of knowledge.

Higher Knowledge can only be gained by the person who has refined and purified all his dreaming bodies, because the dreaming bodies fly with the Light Nagual. Purification of the dreaming bodies is only possible for a person who strengthens his personality so that it may endure truth.

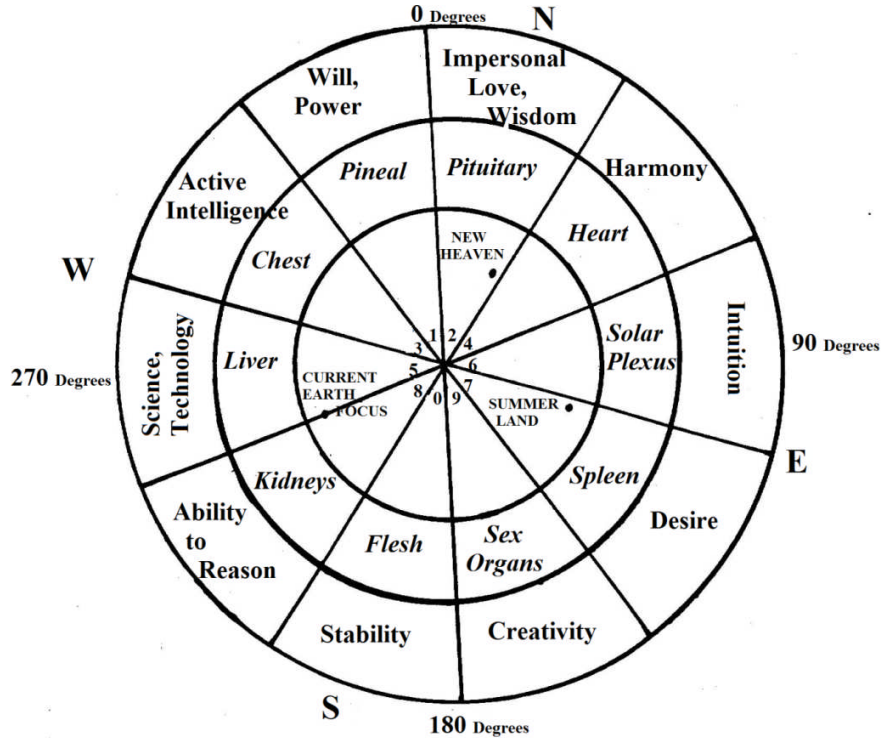
This is the season for you to evaluate what your Achilles heel may be that is blocking you from holiness. It is a short season; so move quickly to open the door, or the Light Nagual will have passed you by.

APPENDIX CHARTS

DREAMING BODIES: Detecting Dark Forces

31 DREAMING BODIES LINKED TO:

1	5 th Lumbar
2	2 nd Lumbar
3	11 th Thoracic
4	9 th Thoracic
5	7 th Thoracic
6	6 th Thoracic
7	5 th Thoracic
8	4 th Thoracic
9	3 rd Thoracic
10	2 nd Thoracic
11	1 st Thoracic
12	7 th Cervical
13	6 th Cervical
14	5 th Cervical
15	4 th Cervical
16	3 rd Cervical
17	2 nd Cervical
18	1 st Cervical
19	Pituitary Gland
20	Pineal Gland
21	Hypothalamus
22	Right Eye
23	Left Eye
24	Nose
25	Mouth
26	Right Ear
27	Left Ear
28	Third Eye
29	Breath
30	Hologram above Head
31	Monad



Dowsing Questions for Detecting Dark Forces on Dreaming Bodies

- 1.) "On a 360 degree scale representing attunement with Christ Consciousness, where is my first attention dreaming body?"
- 2.) "Where on this scale is the poorest developed dreaming body or least functional at this time?" 3.) "What is the reason or reasons?"
- A.) Dreaming body is severed now or has been in the past
- B.) Has been (or is) maladaptive
- C.) Trauma from ego chunks to or from another person or the past or a past life
- D.) Entity surfacing from the past or moving in from present
- E.) Person thinks they are another person; scale is that of another person linked to aura.
- F.) Mental block or obsession (self or others)
- G.) Physical, mental or spiritual toxicity of air, fire, or water aspect
- H.) Other cause

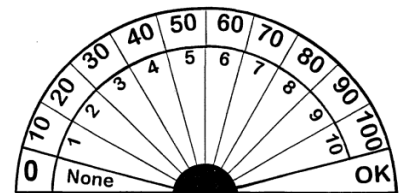
Ego Chunks another person/past life: Dowse physical location/organ system that the ego chunk touched. Mentally pull the ego chunk free. Return to proper location. Dowse dark force ratios for aura Clefts hiding under trauma site. Dowse over the "Pie" chart for line of force (virtue) needed to fill gap. Mentally form virtue elemental covering auric wound.

Assessment for personal soul progression, check nightly or every morning.

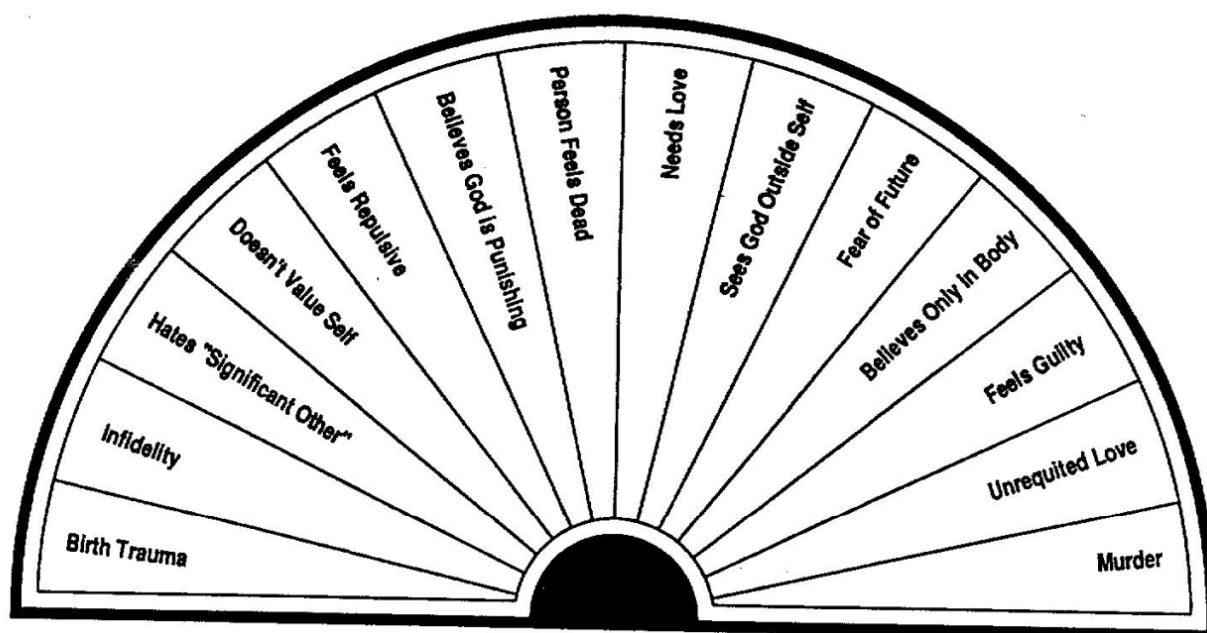
- 1.) How many entities/disharmonious energies in auric field? (Dowse all ratios and review entity list). Repeat for dual soul clearing.
- 2.) How many maladaptive dreaming bodies do I have out to the Past/Present/Future? (Call home/recheck). How many ego fragments?
- 3.) Am I alive? Do I love God? Do I have all my body parts?
- 4.) How many maladaptive drains from other people are currently hooked into me? (Check body locations and chop loose).
- 5.) How many drains out to other people that are maladaptive? (Chop loose; check trauma/engram chart/soul lesson charts, etc. for reason).
- 6.) How many maladaptive hooks from other people are in me? (Check body part and dislodge mentally. Recheck later).
- 7.) How many maladaptive hooks in other people? (Remove and check over trauma and engram or soul lesson charts for your lesson).
- 8.) How many viable dreaming bodies do I have at this time? (Ideally you should have 31; many people are missing half of them at any given time. See if some are in the past or future, or in some obsessive situation. Send forth your willpower and intention that all dreaming bodies be restored and develop to full potential in the proper time. It may take years).

NO/YES...PRIMARY/SECONDARY

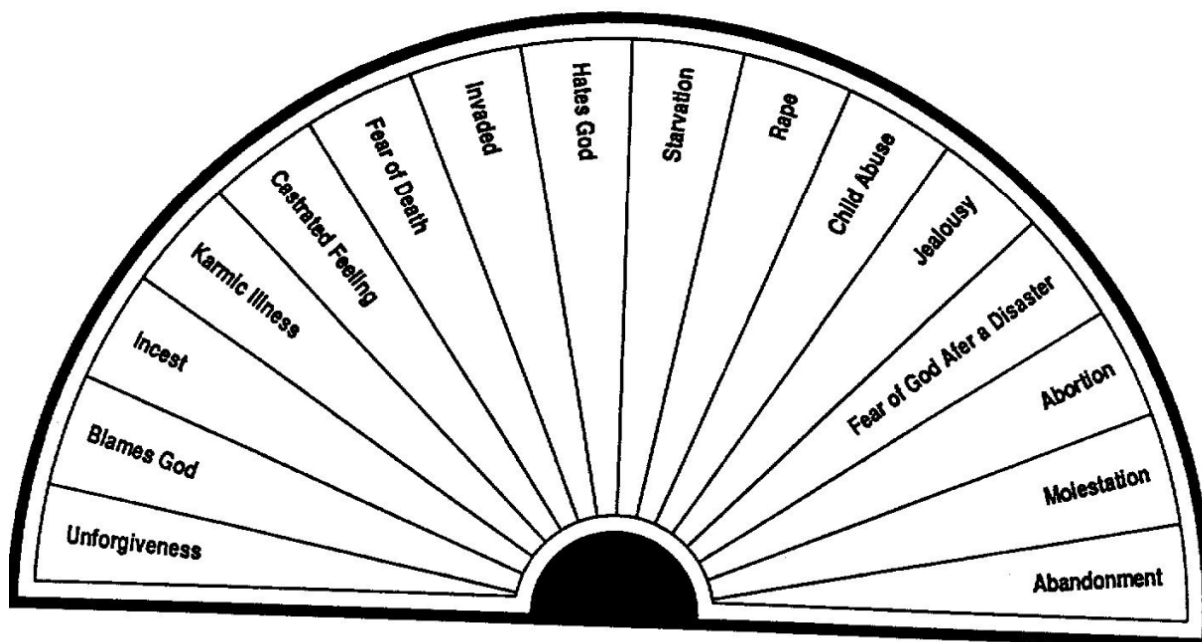
- 9.) Check the relative refinement of the existing dreaming bodies. (Normal refinement of an average person is 10%. 88% percent refinement is necessary to break free from Wheel of Death. This is your final lifetime to work on the refinement, so get busy. Dowsing ratios for spiritual energies is the fastest development method. The touch of the Light Nagual in seminars and gatherings often causes a spontaneous jump in progression.
- 10.) Percentage of accuracy of dowsing ratios. (It is much more difficult to dowse other subjects because the desire for an answer is present).



TRAUMA/ENGRAM BLOCKAGES:

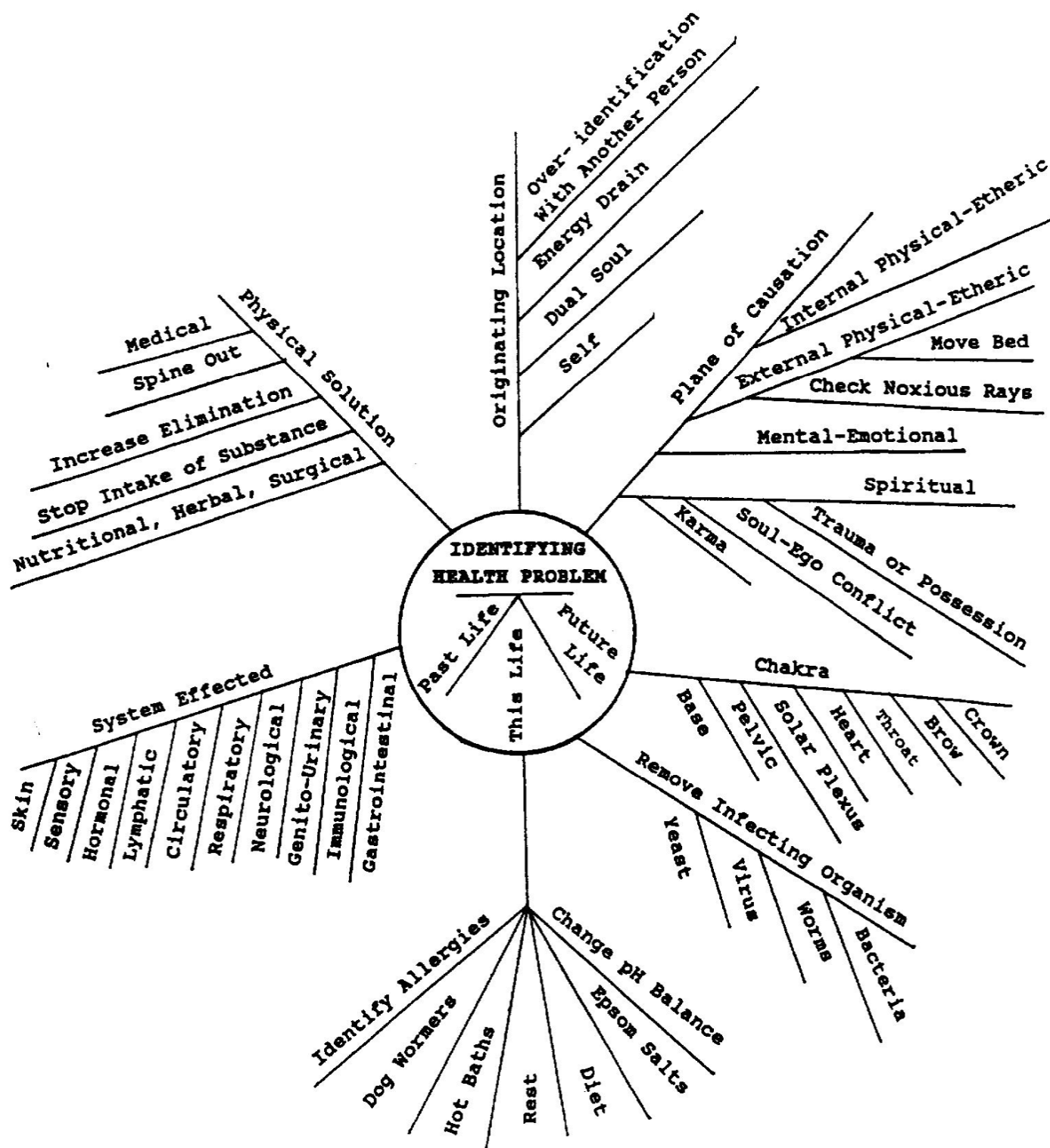


TRAUMA / ENGRAM BLOCKAGES

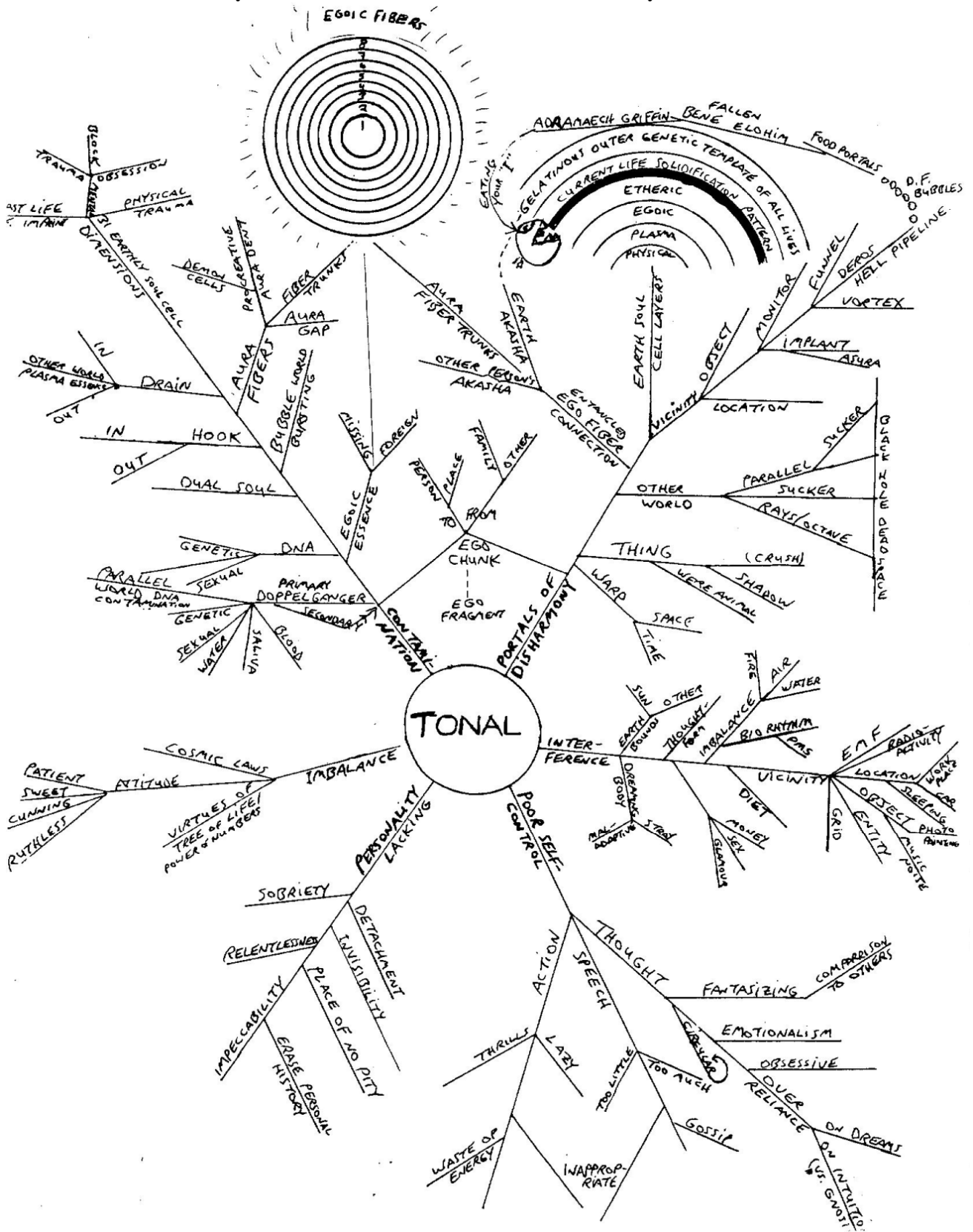


TRAUMA / ENGRAM BLOCKAGE

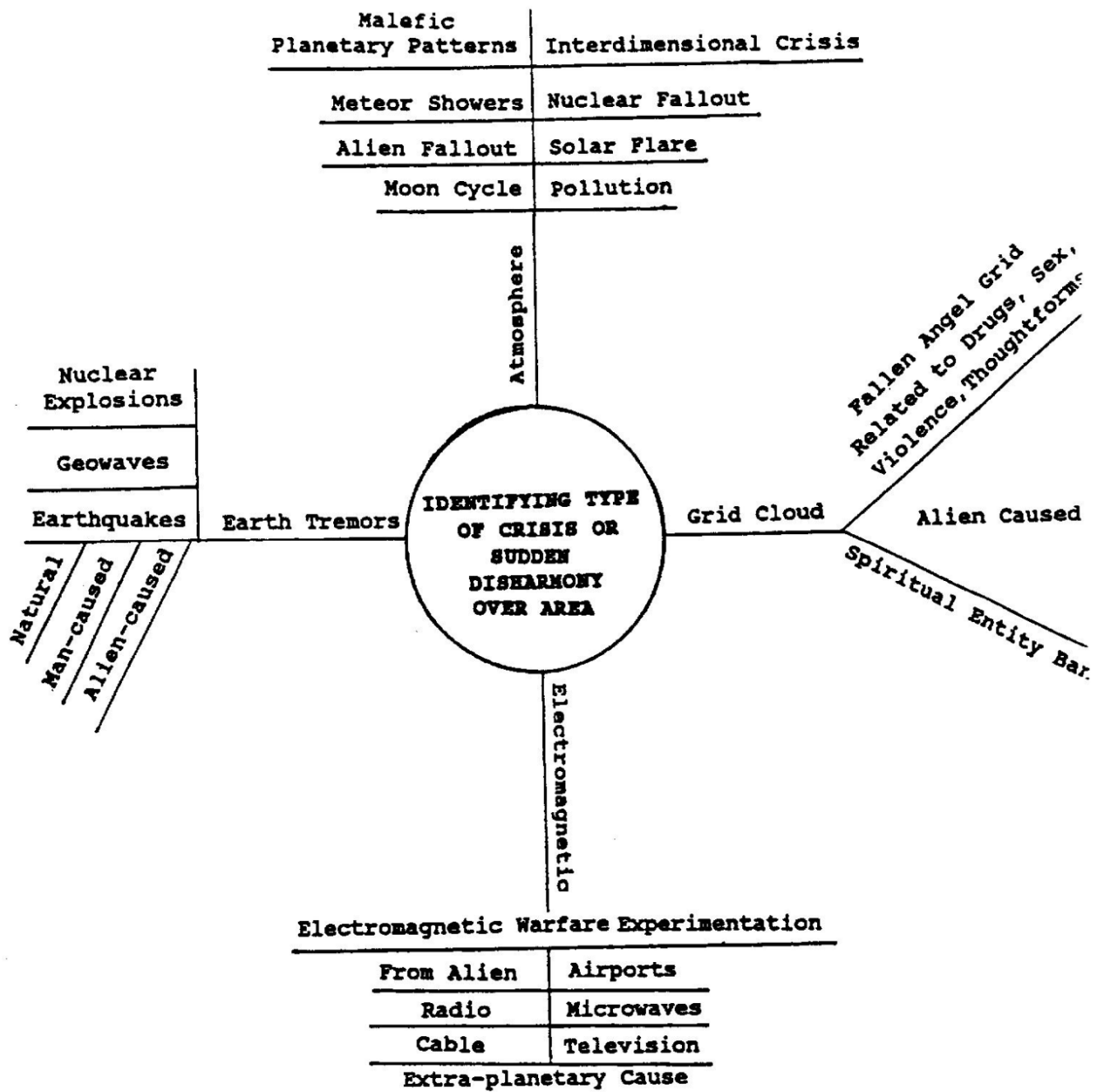
IDENTIFYING HEALTH PROBLEM: PAST/PRESENT/FUTURE:



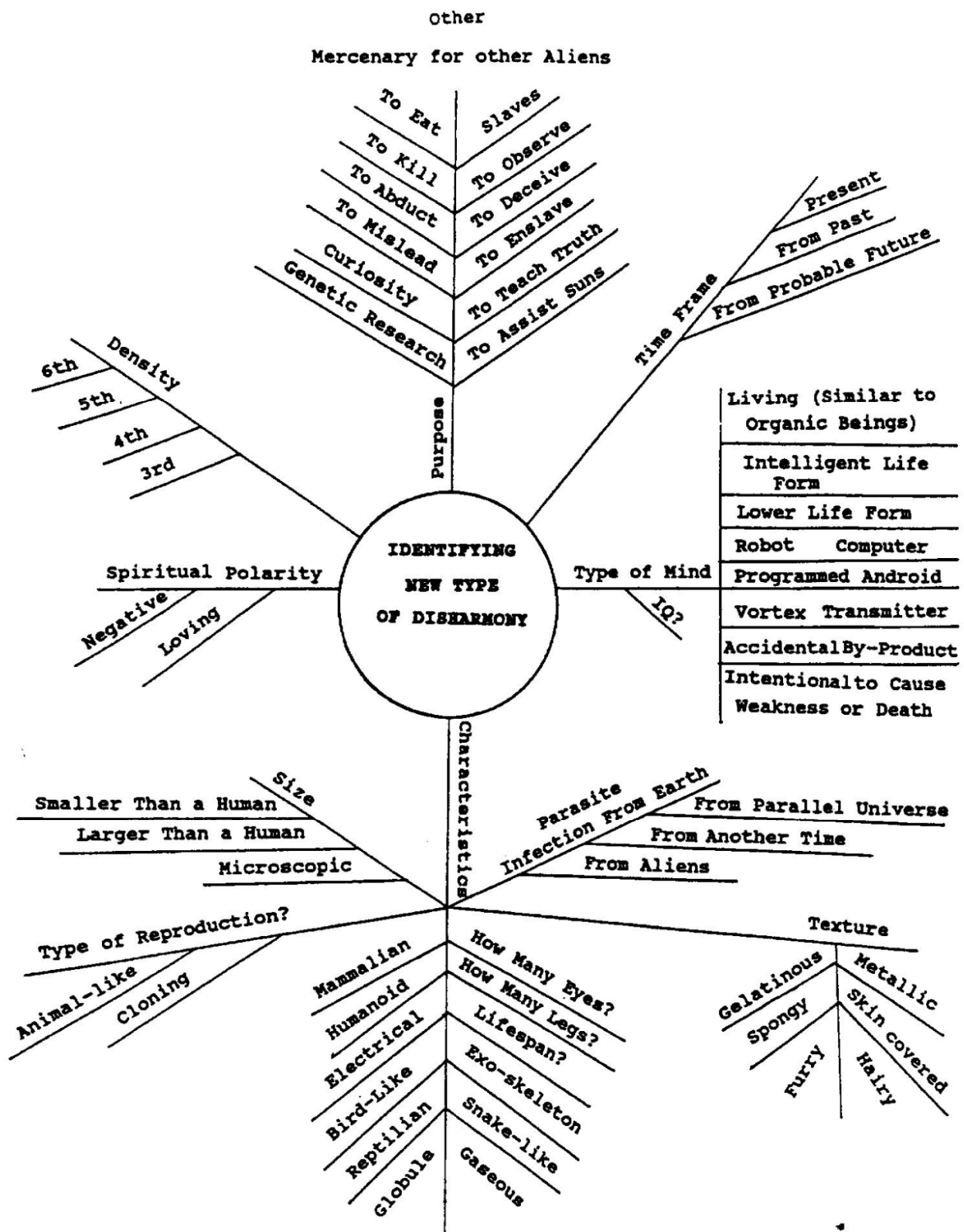
TONAL CHART: Personality/Poor Self Control/Portals of Disharmony



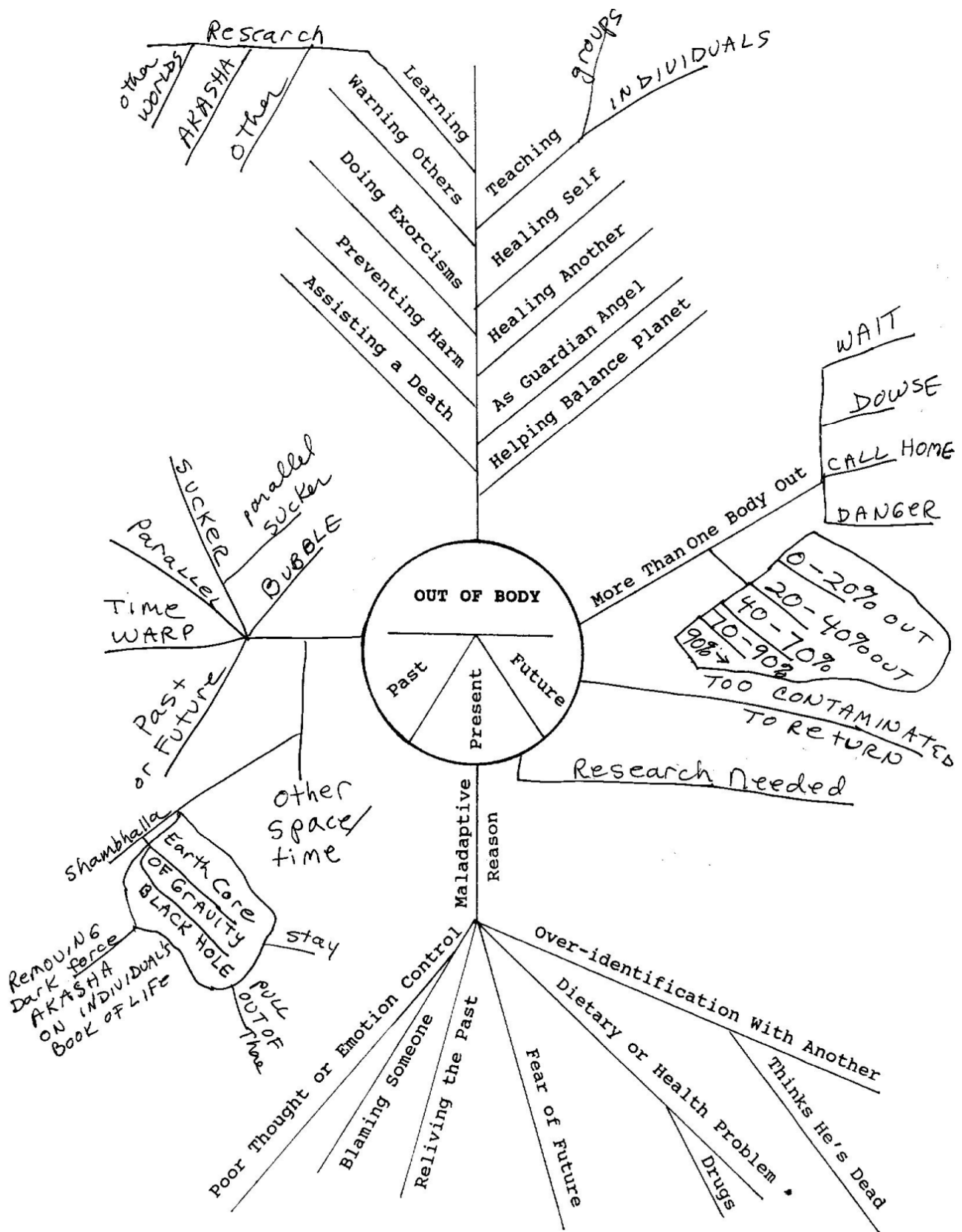
IDENTIFYING TYPE OF SUDDEN DISHARMONY OVER AREA:



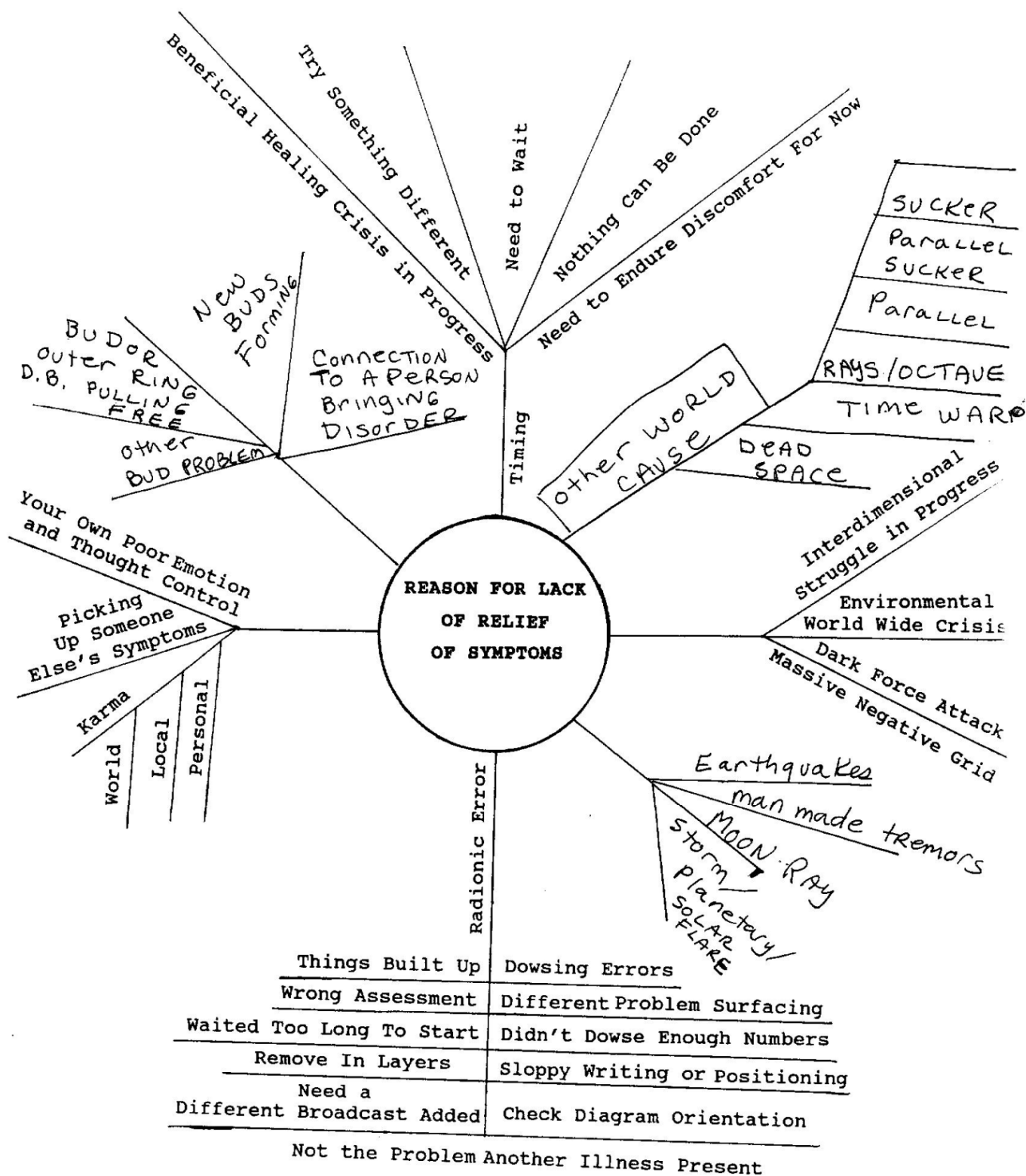
IDENTIFYING NEW TYPE OF DISHARMONY (In General):



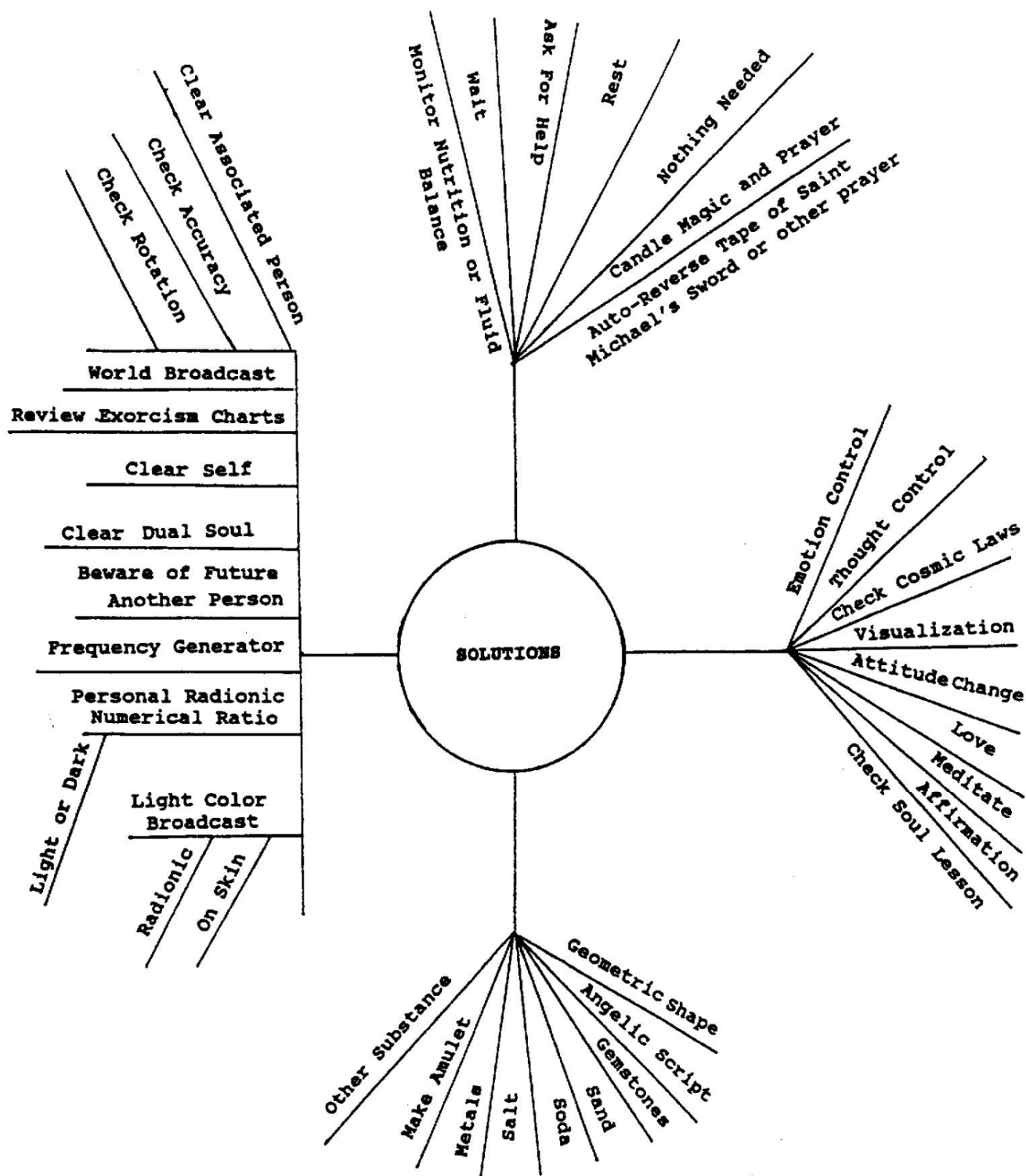
REASONS FOR BEING OUT-OF-BODY: PAST/PRESENT/FUTURE:



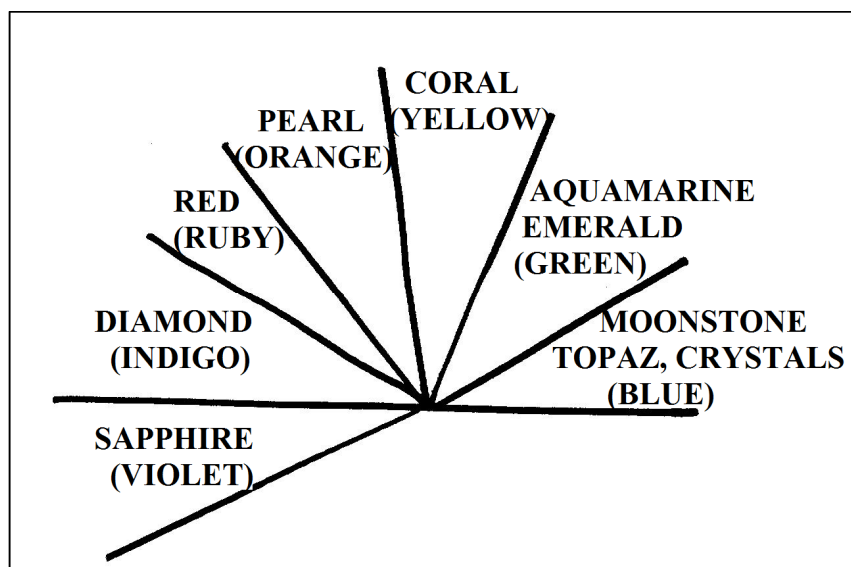
REASON FOR LACK OF RELIEF OF SYMPTOMS:



SOLUTIONS:



SOME LIGHT TREATMENTS USING COLOR SLIDES:



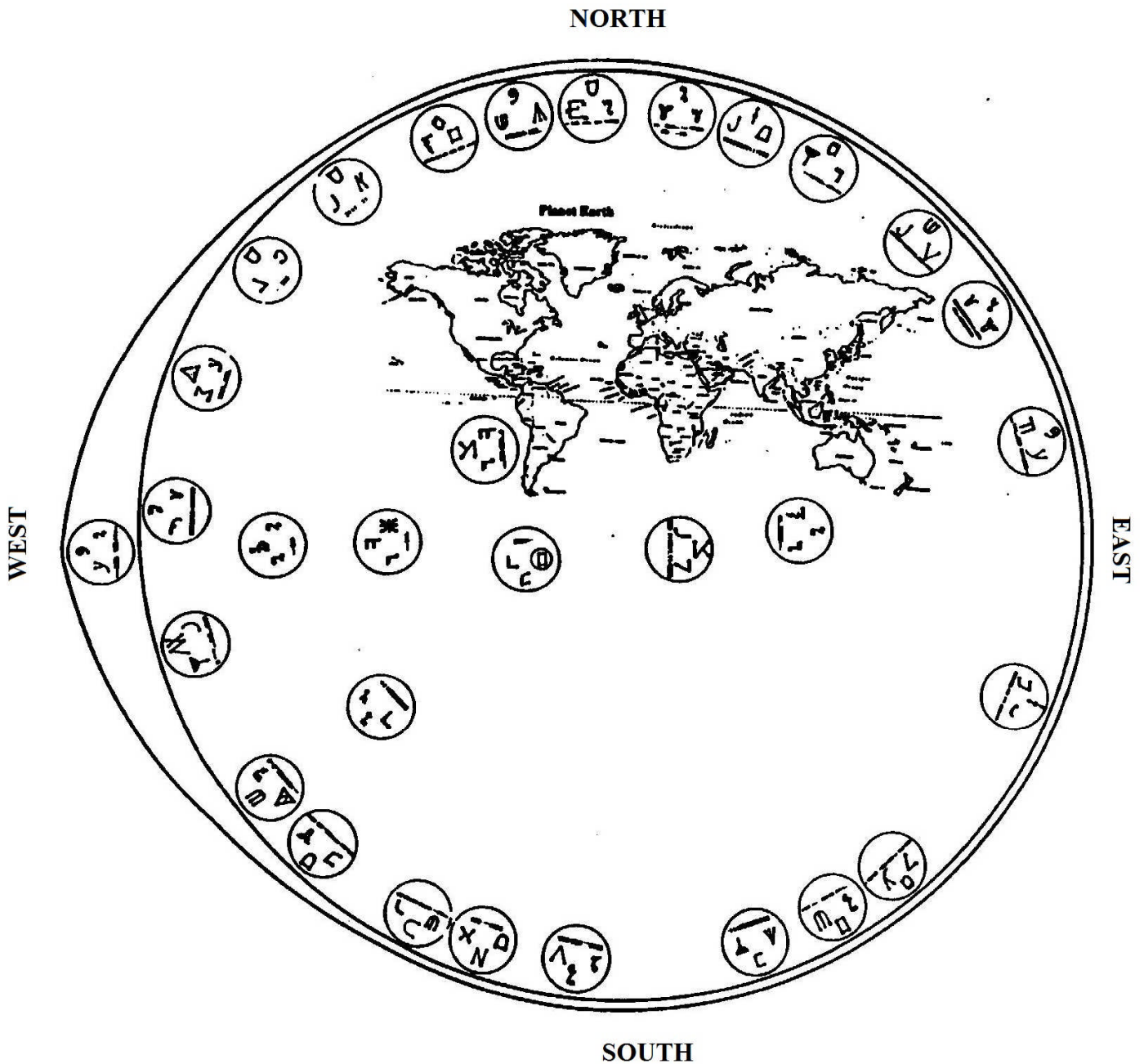
ABNORMAL PRISM COLOR	TREATMENT: Do not mix. Do not stack color slides
RED	Green or Orange
GREEN	Red and Yellow (4 hours a day)
YELLOW	Orange and Green (6 hours a day)
BLUE	Yellow (4 hours a day)
INDIGO	Yellow
ORANGE	Red or Yellow (4 hours a day)
VIOLET	Red, Yellow, Blue
	Blue Violet (8 hours neutral)

DISORDER	TREATMENT
CANCER	Red or Orange
IMPURE BLOOD	Orange
FOUL SMELLING	Orange
BODY COLDNESS	Red
BREATHLESS	Orange
EYE INFLAMMATION	Blue
GOITER	Red
HEADACHE	Green
HYSTERIA	Blue Violet
INJURIES	Indigo
DEPRESSION	Red
MENTAL DISORDER	Violet
LUMBAGO	Yellow
OBESITY	Red, Yellow, Indigo
URINE INFECTION	Green, Red
WORMS	Green, Red
WEAK BRAIN	Red

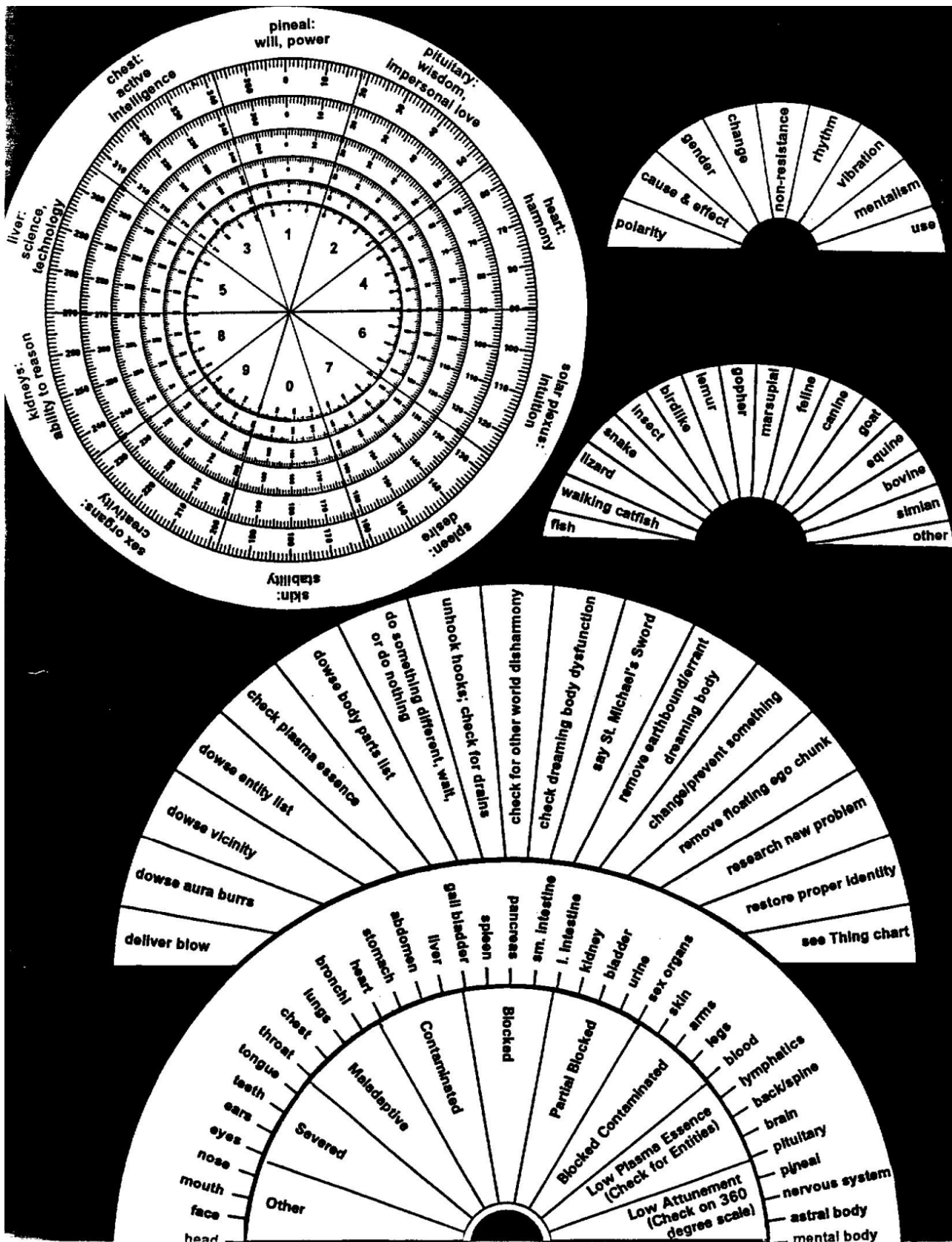
WORLD BROADCAST MAP:

1992: This is an example of the large world radionic system that was successfully used prior to the easier method now advised. The large map was in two layers with radionic symbols representing the spiritual causes and ones representing material effects upon which dowsed ratios were placed. This system clears disharmonies somewhat faster than the small system, but is more difficult to learn and has more room for error. Therefore, only the smaller system is taught at this time. This diagram is given for historical purposes.

2015: These radionic systems are currently out of date. Please refer to other world clearing methods in the 1994 and 1995 Lecture Series by “Anonymous”. *Sophia Johanson Library and Press*



BASIC COMBINED DOWSING CHARTS:



BASIC COMBINED DOWSING CHARTS:

